

Gc
929.2
H2477h
1563382

M. L.

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

Gc

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01283 3189

Gen. Genealogy

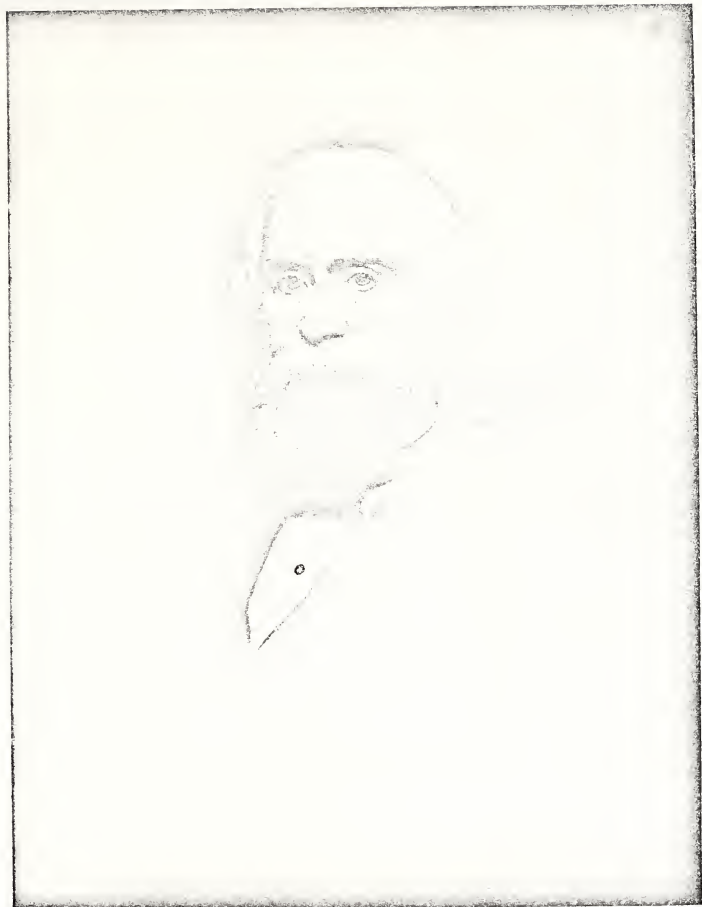
HARRISON
WAPLES AND ALLIED
FAMILIES

BEING THE ANCESTRY OF
GEORGE LEIB HARRISON OF PHILADELPHIA
AND OF HIS WIFE
SARAH ANN WAPLES

BY THEIR SON
WILLIAM WELSH HARRISON, LL.D.
MEMBER OF THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY
OF PENNSYLVANIA

PHILADELPHIA
PRINTED FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION ONLY
1910

1563382



George Leib Harrison, LL.D., 1811-1885.
From the painting in possession of
Mrs. George Leib Harrison.

HARRISON
WAPLES AND ALLIED
FAMILIES

BEING THE ANCESTRY OF
GEORGE LEIB HARRISON OF PHILADELPHIA
AND OF HIS WIFE
SARAH ANN WAPLES

BY THEIR SON
WILLIAM WELSH HARRISON, LL.D.
...
MEMBER OF THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY
OF PENNSYLVANIA

PHILADELPHIA
PRINTED FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION ONLY
1910

2E7. H2473

COPYRIGHT, 1910, BY WILLIAM WELSH HARRISON

185590

EDWARD STERN & Co., INC.
PHILADELPHIA NEW YORK

*One hundred copies of this book have been printed
on Whatman's hand-made paper
and one on vellum*

This is number 72

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO PRESS

Mrs. George Leib Harrison, née Sarah Ann Waples, 1816-1850.
From miniature in possession of William Welsh Harrison.



FOREWORD

THIS volume contains all that has been found of the ancestry of my parents, George Leib Harrison and Sarah Ann Waples. No attempt has been made to prepare a record of descendants or of collateral lines. My object has been to preserve the data collected some years since, and to present it to members of the family in a convenient form.

The researches in this country and abroad were made by William M. Mervine, a member of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania.

WILLIAM WELSH HARRISON.

Philadelphia, June 1, 1910.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Harrison of Greystock, England.....	1
Harrison of Thurstonfield, England.....	4
Harrison of Philadelphia.....	9
Leib of Philadelphia.....	53
Richards of Merion, Pennsylvania.....	59
Jones of Plymouth, Pennsylvania.....	62
Benson of Holm Cultram, England.....	64
Gill of Greysouthen, England.....	66
Waples of Sussex on Delaware.....	67
Riley of Philadelphia.....	82
Burton of Sussex on Delaware.....	84
Trendall of Northampton County, Virginia.....	87
Custis of "Arlington" and "Wilsonia," Virginia.....	88
Custis of Deep Creek, Virginia.....	100
Wise of Accomac County, Virginia.....	109
Robinson of Deep Creek, Virginia.....	112
West of Accomac County, Virginia.....	114
Scarburgh of London and Virginia.....	117
Whittington of Northampton County, Virginia.....	123
Smart of Virginia.....	126
Michael of Holland and Virginia.....	128
Thorogood of England and Virginia.....	130
Ofley of Staffordshire and London.....	135
Osborne of Kent and London.....	139
Hewett of Yorkshire and London.....	143
Leveson of Staffordshire.....	146
Bodley of Devonshire.....	149
Prestwood of Staffordshire.....	151
De Rushall of Staffordshire.....	152
Index to Names.....	153
Index to Places and Subjects.....	170

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

George Leib Harrison, LL.D., 1811-1885. From the painting in possession of Mrs. George Leib Harrison	<i>Frontispiece</i>
Mrs. George Leib Harrison, née Sarah Ann Waples, 1816-1850. From miniature in possession of William Welsh Harrison	Opposite <i>Foreword</i>
	<small>OPPOSITE PAGE</small>
Arms of Harrison of Greystoke	1
Greystoke Castle, Cumberland County, England	2
Thurstonfield, Cumberland County, England	4
Moorhouse Friends' Meeting House	6
Farm House, Harrison Estate, Thurstonfield, Cumberland. Front view	8
Same, another front view	10
Same, rear view	10
The Old Court House and Friends' Meeting, Second and High Streets, Philadelphia	12
Title-page of The Constitution of the Pennsylvania Society for Promoting the Abolition of Slavery. With list of officers	12
John Harrison of Philadelphia, 1773-1833. From the painting in possession of Provost Charles Custis Harrison	14
Lydia Leib Harrison, 1777-1861. From photograph in possession of Mrs. Robert A. Semple, Philadelphia	16
"Priestley Lodge," residence of John Harrison, Frankford Road, Philadelphia. From photograph in The Historical Society of Pennsylvania	18
The John Harrison Laboratory of Chemistry, University of Pennsylvania	20
Thomas Harrison, 1805-1900. From photograph owned by Mrs. George Leib Harrison	22
Michael Leib Harrison, 1807-1881. From photograph owned by Thomas Skelton Harrison	24
Benjamin P. Hunt, 1808-1877. From photograph owned by Mrs. Robert A. Semple	26
Mrs. Benjamin P. Hunt, née Adelaide Louisa Harrison, 1814-1882. From photograph owned by Mrs. Robert A. Semple	26
Arms used by George Leib Harrison of Philadelphia	28
Residence of George Leib Harrison (1843-1850), 927 Pine Street, Philadelphia, "Glenwood," School House Lane, Germantown, Philadelphia	30
Mrs. George Leib Harrison, née Letitia Henry Mitchell. From photograph owned by William West Frazier	34
The Franklin Sugar Refinery, destroyed by fire, 1882	36
Plant of the Franklin Sugar Refining Company, as rebuilt after the fire of 1882	36
The George Leib Harrison Memorial House of the Episcopal Hospital, Philadelphia	38

	OPPOSITE PAGE
Mrs. William West Frazier née Harriet Morgan Harrison.....	40
Charles Custis Harrison, LL.D., Provost of the University of Pennsylvania. From portrait by Julian Story.....	42
The Academy—University of Pennsylvania (1751–1802).....	44
The University of Pennsylvania, Ninth Street, between Market and Chestnut Streets, Philadelphia.....	46
University of Pennsylvania. Location of Buildings. 1910.....	48
Alfred Craven Harrison.....	50
William Welsh Harrison, LL.D.....	52
Mitchell Harrison.....	54
Dr. Michael Leib, 1760–1822. From portrait in possession of Provost Charles Custis Harrison.....	56
Dr. Michael Leib, 1760–1822. From silhouette owned by Provost Charles Custis Harrison.....	58
Thomas Jefferson, President of the United States. From the silhouette he presented to Dr. Michael Leib, now in possession of Provost Charles Custis Harrison.....	60
Judge John Lewis Leib of Detroit. From painting in possession of Harrison Leib of Middletown, Ohio.....	62
Commander Thomas Jefferson Leib, U. S. N., 1803–1851. Son of Judge John Lewis Leib of Detroit. From miniature in possession of his granddaughter, Mrs. Robert A. Semple.....	64
Mrs. Thomas Jefferson Leib, née Caroline Matilda Harrison, 1803–1893. From photograph owned by Mrs. Robert A. Semple.....	66
German Prayer Book used by the Leib family. Printed in 1597. In possession of Mrs. Robert A. Semple.....	68
William Welsh Harrison, Jr., and Geraldine Harrison. Children of William Welsh Harrison.....	70
Old Ferry Landing on the Indian River, Sussex County, Delaware.....	72
Landing at "Warwick," Indian River, Sussex County, Delaware.....	74
"Warwick." House and Landing, Indian River, Sussex County, Delaware, Walnut Street Prison, Philadelphia. Where Colonel Samuel Waples was imprisoned by the British. From painting in The Historical Society of Pennsylvania.....	78
Nathaniel Waples, 1795–1852. From painting in possession of Provost Charles Custis Harrison.....	80
Mrs. Nathaniel Waples, née Lydia Leib Riley, and her daughter, Sarah Ann Waples (later Harrison). Painting in possession of Provost Charles Custis Harrison.....	82
Chart of Ancestry.....	84
Cockermouth, England.....	86
Arms of the Cliffe and Custis Families.....	88
Colonel John Custis, "Ætat 48, 1725." From painting owned by Mrs. Philip Tabbs Yeatman of Alexandria, Virginia.....	90

Daniel Parke Custis, 1711-1757. From portrait in Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Virginia.....	92
Martha Dandridge, 1732-1802. Married first, 1749, Daniel Parke Custis; second, 1759, George Washington. From painting in Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Virginia.....	94
Mrs. Robert E. Lee, née Mary-Anne Randolph Custis, 1808-1873. Daughter of George Washington Parke Custis and Mary Lee Fitzhugh. From painting in Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Virginia.....	96
Mrs. Lawrence Lewis, née Eleanor Parke Custis. "Nelly Custis." From painting in Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Virginia.....	98
"Grey Towers," Cheltenham Township, Montgomery County, Pennsylvania.....	100
"Grey Towers".....	102
"Grey Towers".....	104
"Grey Towers".....	106
"Grey Towers".....	108
"Grey Towers".....	110
"Grey Towers;" the Stables.....	112
Pewter Plates of Thomas Harrison, 1741-1815, marked T. & S. H. Silver Sugar Bowl marked L. L. (Lydia Leib Harrison). Owned by Mrs. Robert A. Semple, Philadelphia.....	114
Sir Charles Scarborough, M.D.....	116
"Priestley Lodge," residence of John Harrison, Frankford Road, Philadelphia.....	118
Pair of Silver and Cut Glass Candelabra of John Harrison, 1773-1833. Owned by Mrs. Robert A. Semple.....	120
Coffee Urn and Candlesticks of John Harrison, 1773-1833. Property of Mrs. Robert A. Semple.....	122
Carlisle Castle, Cumberland County, England.....	124
Carlisle Cathedral.....	126
The Lake, near Thurstonfield, Cumberland County, England.....	128
Arms of Thorogood of Chelston Temple.....	130
Rose Castle, Carlisle, England.....	132
Arms of Offley of London.....	134
The Sturdy House, Moorhouse, Cumberland County, England.....	136
Arms of Osborne of London.....	138
Carlisle, England. From Rickerby Park.....	140
Arms of Hewett of London.....	142
Arms of Leveson of Willenhall.....	144
Arms of Leveson of Wolverhampton.....	146
Arms of Leveson of London.....	146
Bodley Coat of Arms.....	148
Arms of Prestwood of Prestwood.....	150
Arms of De Rushall.....	152

Arms of Harrison of Greystoke.



Harrison of Greystoke.

HARRISON OF GREYSTOCK

ARMS; *Or, on a fesse sable, three eagles displayed of the first.*

CREST; *Or, on a chapeau gules turned ermine, an eagle's head erased or, charged with a crescent sable.*

HERRY OTHEAD, gentleman of Greystock, Cumberland County, England, died the first day of March, 1374, and was buried in Greystock Church. Of him the following appears in the Stowe Manuscripts, British Museum:¹

"The Lord W^m Graystoke who dyed in the yeare of our Lord God, 1359 Wch Lord W^m builded Graystock Castell & at the same Tyme for inlarging of his Park here, he made Exchainge of Land wth Sr Gyles of Orton & with Henry Oth hede Gent by reason whereof he Joyned ye old Park of Gilcallon & Graystock Parke together, as they are this day, to Sr Gyles of Orton he gave for his Lands Called the Skeall Towne, & then distroyed with the Skot in King Edward² 2 tyme: Lands in Stainton ple to be payd yerly forth of duston. To Henry Oth hede for his Lands wch now is Called the Hedwood Som ground, Grevis Leisse wth others he gave a patent of Gilcallon (in Compasse as it is at this day,) to him & to his heres for Ever, paying yerly for the same to the sayd Lord W^m & to his heres xxli Herry Oth had afore sayd being possessed of his patent, bilt a little stone hall here & dyed ye Last day of March 1374 & buried in Graystock Church."

ADAM OTHEAD, of Greystock, "otherwise called Adam Heryson," son of Herry Othead as above, "dyed ye 6 of May 1391 & is buried in Graystock Church. He had issue, Thomas, who follows:

"THOMAS HERYSON who dyed at Gilcallon afore sayd the 10 of August 1430, buried in Graystock Church. Thomas Afore sayd had yssue:

¹ Stowe MSS. No. 624, folio 91b. Harleian MSS. 1476, folio 96b.

² King Edward II, 1307-1327.

"WILLIAM HERESON who dyed 1475 and is buried in Graystock Church Accordingly. William Aforesayd had yssew:"

JOHN HERYSON, died July 19, 1505, and was buried in Greystock Church. He had issue, John, Thomas and William. To William "being the yongest son his father gave the Pattend of Gilcallon 1508, about web tyme, the Lord Sr Thomas Dacre (by reason of the marrig of ye Lady of Graystock) entred & had Possession of Graystock Castell & of all the Lord of Graystocks Lands."

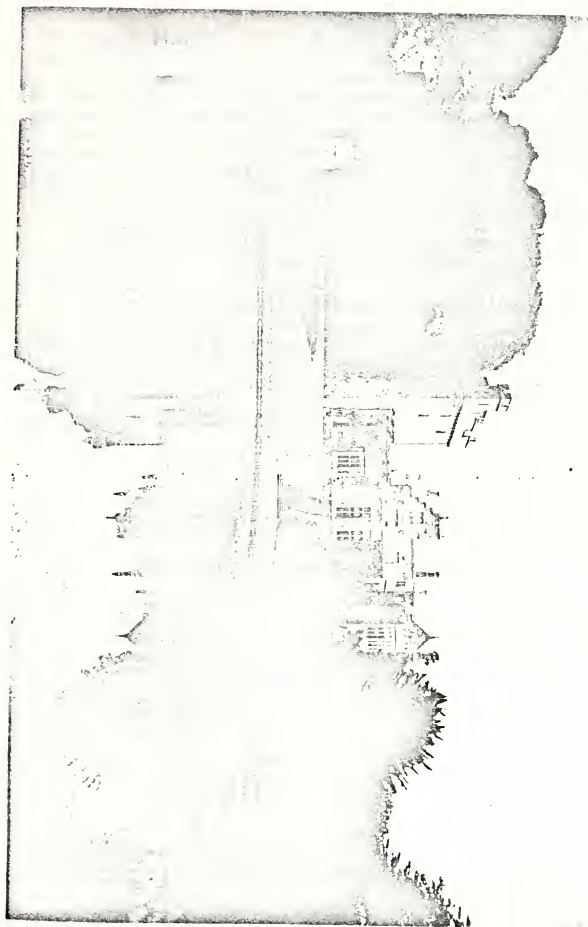
"Greystoke Castle, the seat of Henry Howard, Esq., is distant from Penrith about five miles. Greystoke, immediately after the Conquest, became the seat of a feudal barony. Lyulph, the first Baron, acquired the same by gift of Randulph de Meschines, first Earl of Cumberland, both parties having probably come over with the Conqueror, and been companions in arms at Hastings. Greystoke was carried in marriage by Elizabeth de Greystoke, to the Dacres of Gilsland. George, the last Lord Dacre, was killed by an accident in 1659. His elder sister, Ann, carried Greystoke in marriage to Philip Howard, Earl of Arundel, from whom it descended to the princely house of Norfolk. Charles, the fourteenth Duke of Norfolk, bequeathed the Barony and Castle of Greystoke, and his estates in Cumberland and Westmoreland, to Henry Howard, Esq., the present owner.

"The Castle, which has been much improved by its present owner, stands at the southeast end of the park, which contains 6,000 acres of land, enclosed by a wall nine feet in height. A Manor House was doubtless erected at Greystoke soon after the Conquest, a licence to castellate which was obtained in 1353, from Edward III, by William de Greystoke. During the war of Charles I and his Parliament, Greystoke Castle was garrisoned for the King, but laid siege to and taken in June, 1648, by a detachment of General Lambert's army, commanded by a Major Cholmley. In the castle are many valuable portraits of historical personages, amongst which is that of John, Duke of Norfolk, who was slain at Bosworth, in 1485."¹

JOHN HARYSON, eldest son of the above John, "Complayned to ye Lord Dacre who was Newly entred to Graystock Lands. The Lord Calling both ye bretheren before him, & after dyvers & Sundry tymes debating of the Matter they both by his P'saucion were Content to Abyde his Judgment, who taking ye Patent in his hand Judged ye right thereof to John Harryson ye elder brother & took Wm ye yonger brother into his service. The sayd John Haryson Could never after get his Patent, he had 3 sonns

¹ Walker's *History of Penrith*, pp. 169, 170. The name appears as Greystoke and Greystock.

Greystoke Castle, Cumberland County, England.



Wm Peter & Michaell. Willm Haryson eldest son to ye last John after ye death of his father, entred & had Gilcallon till ye yeare of or Lord 1563, at Weh Tyme, 18 Novembr ye Lord Sr Willm Dacre dyed to ye Mercy of God & was buryed at Carlile. After whose death his eldest sonn (ye Lord Sr Thomas Dacre) entred to all his ffathers Lands & possessions. And because the aforesaid Wm Haryson Lacked the Pattent wch ye old Lord Sr Thomas had, This Lord Sr Thomas that now ys (by his Extrme might & Power) took Gilcallon from ye forsaid Wm Haryson soe he lacketh (not only ye Lands wch were his Anectors) but also Gilcallon & altogether."

MICHAEL HARYSON, son of John above, was of Penrith in Cumberland County. He married Ann Brounrigge of Cumberland and had:

WILLIAM HARYSON of London, merchant; married first, Jane Waters of Ewell; married second, Mary, daughter of John West. He received the following grant of arms, under the hand of Sir Richard St. George, Knight, Norroy King of Arms, November 24, 1607:¹ Or, on a fesse sable, three eagles displayed of the first. Crest: On a chapeau gules turned ermine, an eagle's head erased or, charged with a crescent sable.²

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM HARYSON AND JANE WATERS:

1. WILLIAM HARYSON, of the Inner Temple, Esquire; died without issue.
2. THOMAS HARYSON, of St. John's in Oxford, 1633; married and had issue, Thomas, Frances and Margaret.

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM HARYSON AND MARY WEST:

3. JOHN HARYSON.
4. JAMES HARYSON.
5. MICHAEL HARYSON.
6. GEORGE HARYSON.
7. MARY HARYSON; married first, Benjamin Bacon of London, merchant; second, John King, Doctor of Divinity.
8. KATHERINE HARYSON.
9. CHARLOTTE HARYSON.
10. ELIZABETH HARYSON.

¹ *The Genealogist*, London, Volume XVII, p. 134.

² In *Additional MSS.* 14295, British Museum, the date is given as 1613, and the chapeau or, turned up argent, the eagle's head coupé.

HARRISON OF THURSTONFIELD

THOMAS HARRISON, of Stoneraise,¹ Cumberland County, England, was born about the year 1640. Stoneraise, a joint township with Brocklebank, is in the parish of Westward,² Allerdale ward, below the River Derwent, two and a quarter miles south-southeast of Wigton, and about ten miles southwest of Carlisle. In this township are the ruins of Old Carlisle, where once was an important Roman city, supposed by Horsley to have been the *Olenacum* of the *Notitia*.³

Thomas Harrison was one of the followers of George Fox, a member of the Religious Society of Friends. He was married, according to the records of Holme Monthly Meeting of Friends in Cumberland, on the thirty-first of the Eighth month, 1666, to Mary Ranell, daughter of John Ranell of Quarehill in Bolton, in the same county.⁴

Mary, the wife of Thomas Harrison, died at Stoneraise, the nineteenth of Fifth month, 1681, as shown by the records of Holme Monthly Meeting. Thomas Harrison survived his wife, but the date of his death is not known. When his son Thomas was married, Sixth month eighth, 1700, the father was described as "late of Castle Sowerby, County of Cumberland."

¹ The will of William Harreson of Stoneraise, Westward, dated January 18, 1631, proved in May of 1632, mentioned Joseph, Jane, Janet, Marie and Kathern, children of John Tiffin of Stoneraise; Mungo Starthwaite; John Grainger, his sister's son; Cousin Simon Scott; John Hewetson; Agnes Timpron; John Grainger of Stoneraise, testator's brother-in-law; Thomas Watson of Hilekirk; Magdalen Harrison, residuary legatee and executrix. Witnessed by John and Nicholas Harreson and Robert Starthwaite.—(Carlisle Probate Registry.)
The will of John Harreson of Stoneraise, dated February 6, 1634, proved March 3, 1634, directed burial in Westward Churchyard. Eldest son Nicholas; sons Edward and Adam. Wife Katteran and son Thomas, residuary legatees and executors.—(Carlisle Probate Registry.)

The will of James Harrison of Hewerhill, Castle Sowerby, dated January 3, 1713-14, proved February 12, 1713-14, mentioned his brothers, Richard, Thomas and Hugh; sisters, Mabel Watson, Grace Pattinson and Mary Sacald; niece, Isabell Harrison and her father Thomas Harrison; Margaret Peacock of Woodhall. Wife Ruth, executrix.—(Carlisle Probate Registry.)

² The parish registers of Westward and Castle Sowerby were searched, but without success. The books are in a very bad condition, portions of the pages missing.

³ Lewis' *Topographical Dictionary*, Volume IV.

⁴ Friends' Records, Devonshire House, London.

Thurstonfield, Cumberland County, England.



The parish of Sowerby, sometimes called Castle Sowerby, from an old fortress there, lies to the north, and is wholly inclosed by the forest of Inglewood. It is bounded by Dalston to the northwest, Sebergham and part of Caldbeck to the west and southwest, Graystock¹ to the south, Skelton and the hamlets of Braithwaite and Middlesleugh to the east. It is divided into four constablewicks, How, Southernby, Row and Stockdalewath.

Within a quarter of a mile of the village of Stockdalewath, upon an eminence commanding an extensive view to the westward, is a large Roman intrenchment. It is called Castle-Steads, and within half a mile of it are two other camps, supposed to be Roman; one of them is called White-stones, and the other Stoneraise. These three camps are at equal distances from one another, forming a triangle. It is supposed to have been a place of sepulchre, used either by the Druids or Romans.²

It will be noted that Graystock is in the parish of Sowerby. This was the seat of the ancient Harrison family mentioned in the foregoing account. It seems most probable that Thomas Harrison of Stoneraise and Castle Sowerby was of this family.

CHILDREN OF THOMAS HARRISON AND MARY RANELL:

1. JONATHAN HARRISON, born 5, 15, 1667.
2. MARY HARRISON, born 10, 3, 1668.
3. THOMAS HARRISON, born 8, 23, 1670; died 10, 27, 1738. Married Sarah Bawne.
4. JOSIAS HARRISON, born 4, 10, 1677.
5. JOHN HARRISON, born 2, 17, 1679.

THOMAS HARRISON, son of Thomas Harrison and Mary Ranell of Stoneraise and Castle Sowerby, Cumberland County, England, was born in Cumberland County, the twenty-third of Eighth month, 1670, as shown by the records of Holme Monthly Meeting of Friends.

He removed to London prior to 1700, as appears by the following record of his marriage, from the Southwark Monthly Meeting of Friends, in that city, viz., Sixth month, eighth, 1700, at Park in Southwark, Thomas Harrison of Gracechurch Street, citizen and merchant, son of Thomas Harrison, late of Castle Sowerby, County

¹ See first page, Harrison of Greystock.

² Jefferson's *History of Cumberland*, p. 140.

of Cumberland, and Sarah Bawne, daughter of John Bawne of London.

In 1701, Thomas Harrison resided in Billingsgate Ward, parish of St. Andrew's Hubbard, London, where eleven of his children were born. In 1715 he lived in Bridge Ward, parish of St. Bennet, Grace Church, London.

He returned to his native county, and on October 4, 1726, while a resident of Moorhouse, received from Robert Watson, by deed, several parcels of land in Thurstonfield. He bought a field in Thurstonfield, from Rowland Pattinson, April 15, 1727, and other land in the same place from John Nixon, October 20, 1732.¹

Thomas Harrison died in Thurstonfield and was buried Tenth month 27, 1738, as shown by the records of Carlisle Monthly Meeting of Friends. In this record of his burial, he is described as of "Thurstonfield, formerly in City of London." The record of his children is from the registers of Devonshire House, London.

CHILDREN OF THOMAS HARRISON AND SARAH BAWNE:

1. MARY HARRISON, born 3, 22, 1701.
2. JOHN HARRISON, born 10, 29, 1702.
3. THOMAS HARRISON, born 1, 3, 1703;² died prior to 3, 22, 1713.
4. MARY HARRISON, born 12, 2, 1704.
5. NATHANIEL HARRISON, born 6, 4, 1706.
6. PETER HARRISON, born 5, 25, 1707.
7. BAWNE HARRISON, born 10, 14, 1708.
8. JONATHAN HARRISON, born 1, 5, 1709.³
9. ISAAC HARRISON, born 1, 16, 1710.
10. SARAH HARRISON, born 1, 25, 1712.
11. THOMAS HARRISON, born 3, 22, 1713; married Hannah Benson.
12. ELIZABETH HARRISON, born 1, 17, 1715. (On 3, 18, 1738, "John Stag and Elizabeth Harinsen offered intentions of marriage.")⁴

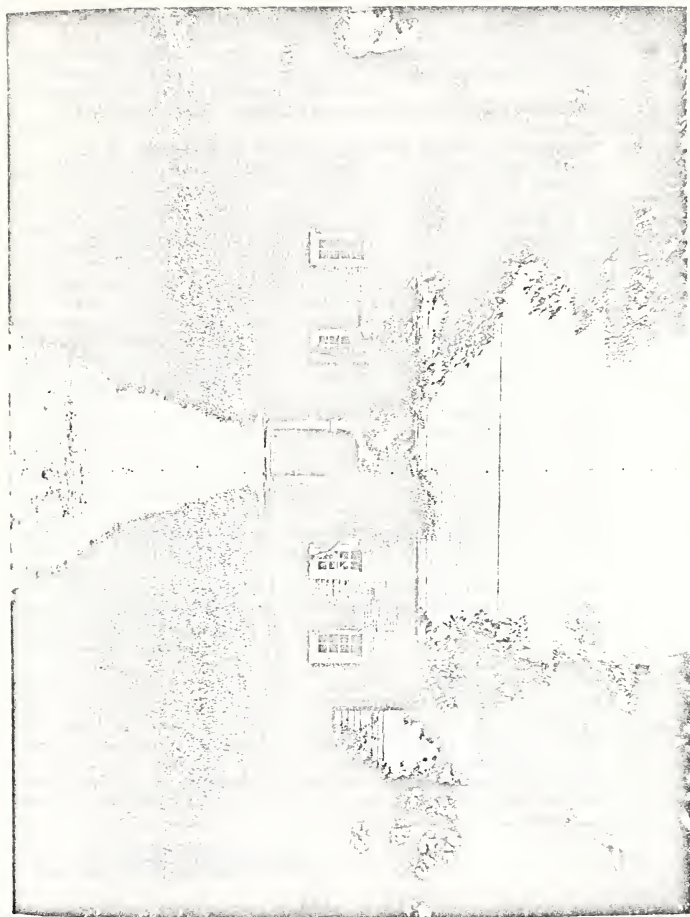
THOMAS HARRISON, of Thurstonfield, Cumberland County, England, son of Thomas Harrison and Sarah Bawne, of London and Thurstonfield, was born in Billingsgate Ward, parish of St. Andrew's Hubbard, London, the twenty-second of Third month, 1713, as shown by the records of Friends in Devonshire House, London.

¹ From original deeds in possession of the owner of the Harrison homestead in Thurstonfield, in 1905.

² These dates are evidently wrong, but so appear in the registers of Devonshire House.

⁴ Records of Moorhouse Preparative Meeting, belonging to Carlisle Monthly Meeting.

Moorhouse Friends' Meeting House.



In 1731, he married Hannah Benson, daughter of Francis Benson a Member of the Society of Friends, who resided at Stanger, in Cumberland County. The records of the marriage are from the minutes of the several meetings indicated.

"The Moly Meet: held att High-berries ye 19th of ye 1st Mo: 1731.

"At the Meet: aforst did Tho: Harrison signifie his Intention of Marriage with Anna Benson a Member of pardsay Mo: Meet: and as it appears procedure hath been regular consent of parents in due time something under ye hand of ye young woman aforst to shew her oneness and nothing offering to obstruct it is taken as a presentation and John Robinson and John Sturdy to make Inquiry concerning his Clearness and he or some on his behalfe to publish it in the particular Meet: before their next appearance."¹

"18th of 2nd mo. 1731. At our Preparative Meeting Thomas Harrison of Thurstonfield and Hannah Benson, daughter of Francis Benson of Stanger, presented their intentions of marriage with each other, they appearing clear of others in relation to marriage, and having consent of Parents they have free liberty to propose their intentions to the Monthly Meeting for approbation."²

"Likeside ye 14th of ye 3d Mo: 1731. the Moly Meet. held att Carlisle ye 23d of ye 2d Mo: being ad Journed to be held here this day as above att which Did Tho: Harrison ye Second time signifie his Intention of Marriage with Anna Benson and the friends appointed give account of finding nothing but Clearness and nothing offering to obstruct he Hath Liberty to proceed to ye Mo: Meet: to which she Belongs and David Hodgson and Richard Are Certifie Upon his account to ye abovesd Meeting on ye Behalfe of this Meeting."³

Thomas Harrison resided at Thurstonfield, where all his children were born. He was a member of the Moorhouse Preparative Meeting of Friends, and worshipped in their meeting house at Moorhouse, which is still standing.

Thurstonfield and Moorhouse are in the parish of Burgh, locally pronounced "bruff." The parish of Burgh, five miles west from Carlisle, and nine north of Wigton, is situated on a fine dry ridge of land, well cultivated and enclosed. It is rather a quadrangular form, being about four miles square and is bounded on the east by Kirkandrews and Beaumont, on the south by Orton and Bampton, or Banton; on the west by Bowness, and on the north by the River Eden, or Solway Firth. It contains the following

¹ Carlisle Monthly Meeting Minutes, 1713-1737.

² Minutes of Cockermouth Preparative Meeting.

³ Minutes of Carlisle Monthly Meeting, 1713-1737.

villages, viz., Burgh-by-Sands, where the church stands, Longburgh, Shield, Dykefield, Bonsteadhill, Thurstonfield, Moorhouse and Wormanby. "Burgh is in general accounted a plentiful, wealthy place." "The appearance of the ground is pretty level, though there are some gentle declivities, and all or most part enclosed, except the Marsh, and consists, about Burgh, Longburgh and Bonsteadhill, of fine rich land for either corn or grass, with a great quantity of meadow in the township of Burgh. Towards Moorhouse and Thurstonfield, the ground is of a much inferior quality."¹

At Moorhouse is the ancient Stordy house, where Prince Charles Edward Stuart, "Bonnie Prince Charlie," found shelter November 9, 1745. "The Prince passed the night of the 9th at Moorhouse, a village four miles west of Carlisle, in a house of some note, which is still standing. It is mentioned in Hutchinson's History of Cumberland, under the title of Stonehouse, and has been the residence of the 'Stordys,' a family of Quakers, for nigh three hundred years. In the reign of Charles II, the owner passed ten years in prison for refusing to take the oath of allegiance to the King, and subsequently frequently suffered for conscience sake."²

The Stordy house receives an additional interest from the following record: "Att ouer preparative Meeting ye 18 of ye 10 Mo. 1726, did Tho^s Sturdy Lay his Intension of Marridg with Susana Harrison. Consent of parents beeing had in due time and Regular prosedings soe fare he is Left to his Liberty to apear att the Mounthly Meeting."³

Thomas Harrison bought land in Thurstonfield from John Wilson, January 28, 1740, and a field in the same place from John Fizell, November 19, 1741.⁴ He was an active member of Moorhouse Meeting of Friends, by whom he was chosen a representative no less than thirty-one times, between Eighth month 15, 1740, and Ninth month 12, 1762.⁵

He died in Thurstonfield, and was buried Third month 27, 1763. Hannah, his widow, was buried Fourth month 27, 1777.⁶

CHILDREN OF THOMAS HARRISON AND HANNAH BENSON:⁷

1. THOMAS HARRISON, born in Thurstonfield, 10, 31, 1733; buried 3, 20, 1736.
2. JOHN HARRISON, born in Thurstonfield, 9, 20, 1736. He remained on the Thurstonfield estate and added to it by the following purchases: a field from William

¹ Hutchinson's *History of Carlisle*, 1794, Volume II, pp. 507, 508.

² *Bonnie Prince Charlie in Cumberland*. J. A. Wheatley, p. 6.

³ Minutes of Moorhouse Preparative Meeting, 1702-1776.

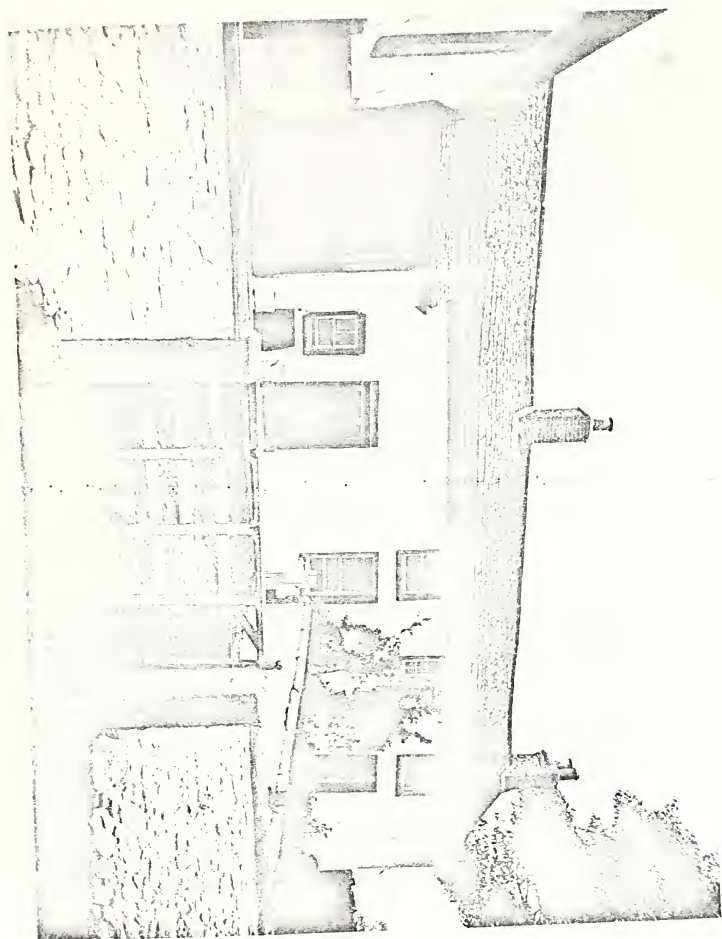
⁴ From original deeds in possession of the owner of the Harrison homestead in Thurstonfield, 1905.

⁵ Minutes of Carlisle Monthly Meeting and Moorhouse Preparative Meeting.

⁶ Records of Carlisle Monthly Meeting, Devonshire House.

⁷ Records of Carlisle Monthly Meeting, Devonshire House.

Farm House, Harrison Estate, Thurstonfield, Cumberland.
Front View.



Pattinson, July 30, 1757; a field from Robert Wilson, February 12, 1763; lease from Joseph Barnes, for six parcels of land, May 13, 1767; land from said Barnes, May 14, 1767; from John Mark, January 28, 1791; from George Corry, October 8, 1808; enfranchisement of land from the Earl of Lonsdale, March 24, 1819, and a feoffment of a close of land from George Corry, February 2, 1820.¹

John Harrison was an active member of Moorhouse Meeting of Friends, and was chosen as a representative to the Quarterly Meeting, 7, 13, 1766, and 7, 19, 1767. He was a member of a committee, 9, 18, 1774.²

Sarah Richards Harrison, wife of Thomas Harrison, of Philadelphia, in the journal of her travels in England, wrote as follows: "Having Hannah Gaylard for companion, I left Liverpool the 27th of 8th month, (1792) and went by way of Kendal to Carlisle and Moorhouse, where my brother-in-law, John Harrison, lives; and he agreed to accompany us through Scotland."³

"Died, in England, on the 17th day of the 4th mo. last, John Harrison, at the advanced age of 90 years and 6 months. He was an elder brother of the late Thomas Harrison of this City, well known as a cotemporary of Anthony Benezet, and an active and persevering advocate of the abolition of Negro Slavery." (Poulson's *American Daily Advertiser*, Philadelphia, August 13, 1827.)

The will of John Harrison, dated November 16, 1826, proved June 11, 1827, made bequests to: Elizabeth, daughter of his late nephew, Robert Harrison of Philadelphia; daughter of Charlotte, sister of said Elizabeth; Ruth, widow of said Robert Harrison; daughter of said Charlotte; niece Nancy Nicholson, living with the testator; relative Charles Ritson, then or late of Bristol; cousin Hannah Satterthwaite of the Wood, near Hawkshead in Lancashire, and at her decease to her son Jonathan Satterthwaite.⁴

3. JONATHAN HARRISON, born in Thurstonfield, 11, 3, 1738; buried 12, 13, 1738.
4. JACOB HARRISON, born in Thurstonfield, 11, 15, 1739; buried 4, 8, 1740.
5. THOMAS HARRISON, born in Thurstonfield, 8, 29, 1741; of Philadelphia; married 6, 21, 1764, Sarah Richards of Pennsylvania.
6. JOSEPH HARRISON, born in Thurstonfield, 1, 19, 1744. On 6, 17, 1763, Carlisle Monthly Meeting granted Joseph Harrison a certificate of removal to Wakefield.
7. HANNAH HARRISON, born in Thurstonfield, 9, 30, 1747; buried at Cocker mouth, 3, 30, 1773.
8. DEBORAH HARRISON, born in Thurstonfield, 12, 20, 1750; buried 1, 24, 1752.

THOMAS HARRISON, of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, son of Thomas Harrison and Hannah Benson of Thurstonfield, Cumberland County, England, was born in Thurstonfield, Eighth month 29, 1741. His father died in Thurstonfield in Third month of 1763, when the house and lands evidently became vested in John Harrison, the eldest son, who remained on the estate.

This change in the family affairs no doubt influenced Thomas Harrison to seek his fortune elsewhere, and, as shown before, his brother Joseph removed to Wakefield, by certificate of June 17, 1763. Thomas Harrison applied to Carlisle Monthly Meeting for a certificate of removal, and in the "Minutes Entered at our Monthly

¹ Original deeds in possession of the owner of the Harrison homestead, 1905.

² Minutes of Moorhouse Preparative Meeting.

³ *Friends' Miscellany*, Philadelphia, 1838, Volume XI, p. 124.

⁴ Original deeds in possession of the owner of the Harrison homestead, 1905.

Meeting at Carlisle the 20th of 5th Mo. 1763, A Certificate was given at this Meeting on behalf of Thomas Harrison directed to Friends in Philadelphia."

CARLISLE MONTHLY MEETING 5 MO. 20. 1763.

TO FRIENDS IN PHILADELPHIA WHOM IT MAY CONCERN,

DEAR FRIENDS: We are informed that our Friend Thomas Harrison who removed from hence to London some few years since, and from thence to you, now by letter hath requested our certificate on his said removal. Wherefore we certify to you that he is the son of parents of good esteem amongst us, had a sober religious education, and for anything that we know his conversation was regular and orderly while with us, he being allowed to sit in meetings of business he belonged to and tho: but young was esteem'd a member in unity.

On his first removal (that is to London) he was too dilatory in requesting our certificate, till such time as he had determin'd to remove to you, and that we may make up the deficiency as far as in us lay we have received a good account touching his conduct while in London signed by several Friends of good repute who knew him there who say they do believe his life and conversation was orderly whilst there and that he left them free from debt or any engagement respecting marriage that they know of and that they have inquired of the master he was longest with in London who give him a good character as to honesty, sobriety, regularity and industry. We tenderly desire he may approve himself worthy of your notice, and that you may have a regardful eye over him for his good every way.

We conclude affectionately your Friends and Brethren in the Truth.
Signed in and on behalf of said Meeting by

JOHN DOCKREY, Clerk.

Thomas Harrison seems to have gone to America soon after the date of this certificate, for in less than a year he had wooed and won the daughter of a native of Pennsylvania. The records of the Philadelphia Monthly Meeting of Friends show that on Sixth month 21, 1764, Thomas Harrison of Philadelphia, son of Thomas deceased, of Thurston Field, Cumberland County, Great Britain, was married at the Philadelphia Meeting, to Sarah Richards, daughter of Rowland Richards deceased, of Chester County. The marriage was witnessed by: Elizabeth Yarnall, Saml Richards, Hannah Richards, Robert Evans, Jane Evans, Francis Yarnall, Joseph Moore, Rowland Richards, Lydia Richards, Margaret Chandler, Elizabeth Karlin, Mary Stephens, Samuel Mickle, Wm. Brown, John Reynell, Joshua Emlen, Saml Sansom, Isaac Zane, John Pemberton, Isaac Greenleaf, Isaac Howell, Wm. Lightfoot, Benajah Andrews, Richd Parker, David Bacon, Roger Waters, Hudson Emlen, Owen Jones, Owen Jones, Junr, Peter Howard, Geo. Painter, David Kinsey, Thomas West, William Robinson, A. Morris, Jereah Warder, Joseph Lancaster, Francis Harris, Will. Harris, John McAllaster, Mary Emlen, Ann Hallowell, Hannah Logan, Eliza Morris, Junr, Rebecca Garrigues, Elizabeth Hollowell, by Order, Rebekah Howard, Catherine Jones, Sarah Hampton, Sarah Taylor, Sarah West.¹

Sarah Richards Harrison was the daughter of Rowland Richards and his wife Sarah Thomas of Chester (now Delaware) County,

¹ Original Certificate in Collection of the Genealogical Society of Pennsylvania.

Farm House, Harrison Estate, Thurstonfield, Cumberland.
Front View.



Farm House, Harrison Estate, Thurstonfield.
Rear View



Pennsylvania. She was a distinguished member of the Society of Friends, and an eloquent preacher. The following paragraphs are from the account of her life and travels, as published in the *Biographical Sketches and Anecdotes of Members of the Religious Society of Friends*. Philadelphia, 1871. Pages 344 to 365:

"Sarah Harrison was a daughter of Rowland Richards, and was born in what is now Delaware County, Pennsylvania. She was naturally cheerful and animated.

"Sarah Richards, about the twentieth year of her age, was married to Thomas Harrison, and became a resident in the city of Philadelphia. She fulfilled with faithfulness and activity the duties of her new sphere of life, was managing and neat as a housekeeper, warm hearted and kind to friends and neighbors, hospitable to strangers, charitable to the poor, and ever ready to perform services of kindness to all. The Lord, her almighty Caretaker, did not permit her to pass along without trials. Several of her children died in infancy, and she was dipped into various baptisms to qualify her for the ministry of the Gospel, to which service her Lord had appointed her. During the time of the Revolutionary War she first spoke in the meetings of Friends, and was acknowledged as a minister in 1781.

"In the Fifth month, 1786, Sarah Harrison left her home, accompanied by her friend, Mary England, to attend the Yearly Meeting of Virginia, after her return from which her mind was impressed with a sense that further religious labor in the Southern States was required of her. In the latter part of the same year she was liberated by her Monthly Meeting to attend all the meetings of Friends in Virginia and many of those further south.

"In the course of this visit she attended North Carolina Yearly Meeting, in the Tenth month, 1787, where she remarks, 'The subject of holding mankind as slaves came weightily before the meeting, and a committee was appointed to visit such as have slaves, and if they continue to disregard the wholesome advice of the body, Monthly Meetings were directed to disunite them.'

"In the early part of the year 1788, she spent several weeks in Charleston, South Carolina, where she wrote as follows: 'Great has been the oppression we have felt here: the Gospel truths we have had to deliver being so repugnant to the disposition of the minds of most of the inhabitants, who, like many others, love ease, and do not want their false rests disturbed. They say much against slave-holding; all we have conversed with agree that it is not right to hold their fellow-creatures in bondage, and wish they were all free, declaring that they are only a burden to them. But when anything is said to promote their freedom, they soon turn and say they are not fit for freedom, because they are such poor, helpless creatures. But, oh, that God may be pleased to hasten the coming of that day when the eyes of them that see shall not be dim and the ears of them that hear shall hearken to His inspeaking voice.'

"Much religious labor was performed by Sarah Harrison and her companions during this journey with those members of our Society who then held slaves. . . . Many individuals, particularly in Virginia, were much contrited under the Divine power attending her ministry, and, from a heartfelt conviction of duty, bore a righteous testimony against slave holding by manumitting all their slaves. Within the limits of one Monthly Meeting in that State, the Friends had the satisfaction of seeing nearly fifty of their fellow-beings released from bondage in their presence. Toward the conclusion of their journey, Sarah Harrison remarks: 'I can with gratitude say, I believe the arm of God's salvation has been made bare for our preservation thus far.'

"They reached Philadelphia in the Eighth month, 1788, having been nearly a year engaged in this arduous service. The annals of our Society furnish no similar record of such successful labor in the cause of the oppressed.

"In 1792, Sarah Harrison was liberated by her friends to pay a religious visit to Great Britain and Ireland, a prospect of which had for some time previously weightily impressed her mind. She sailed for Liverpool on the 15th of the Seventh month, in company with Mary Ridgway and Jane Watson, who, after having accomplished a visit in Gospel love to the churches in America, were returning to their native land. Samuel Emlen, who had also been set at liberty for religious labor in Europe, was a fellow-passenger.

"Sarah Harrison was several years in Europe, visiting Friends' meetings in the limits of London and Dublin Yearly Meetings, and also travelling on the Continent, where the unsettled state of the country subjected her to many trials and difficulties in the prosecution of her labors of love, being on one occasion held prisoner for several days, by the French authorities, on suspicion of being an English spy."¹

¹ The French Revolution was started July 14, 1789; Louis XVI was beheaded January 21, 1793; war was declared between France and England, February 1, 1793.

"While in England, a special audience was granted to her by the sovereign, George III."¹

The Journal of Thomas Scattergood contains these references to Sarah Harrison while abroad:

7-13-1798. After breakfast went to see my country-woman, Mary Swett, and found she was going with Sarah Harrison to look at a ship in the Thames, bound for Germany.

7-23-1798. Sarah Harrison, Mary Swett, Charity Cook, and George Stacey, started a few days ago for Germany. (Letter Thomas Scattergood to his wife.)

7-13-1799. Rode thirty-two miles [from Preston] to Liverpool, and got into Robert Benson's in good time: here we found S. Harrison, C. Hustler and daughter, etc. Met with a very kind reception from my dear friends R. and S. Benson.

7-16-1799. After dinner went with S. Harrison and John Hall to the vessel in which they think of embarking.

"After her return home, her health became much broken, so that she seldom got out, except to her own meetings. Her last illness was very short. She died the 29th of Twelfth month, 1812, in much calmness and quietude, her last words being, 'Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.' She was in the seventy-sixth year of her age."²

Thomas Harrison resided at 36 High, now Market, Street in 1791; at 72 South Third Street in 1793 and thereafter. He "was an ardent friend of the negro slaves and with singular earnestness ever labored for their freedom and elevation. He was an honored member of the Pennsylvania Colonization Society."³

The "Constitution of the Pennsylvania Society for Promoting the Abolition of Slavery and for the Relief of Free Negroes Unlawfully held in Bondage and for Improving the Condition of the African Race," printed in 1787, shows Benjamin Franklin as president; James Pemberton and Jonathan Penrose, vice-presidents; Benjamin Rush and Tench Coxe, secretaries; James Starr, treasurer; counsellors, William Lewis, John D. Coxe, Miers Fisher and William Rawle; Thomas Harrison and others, electing committee.

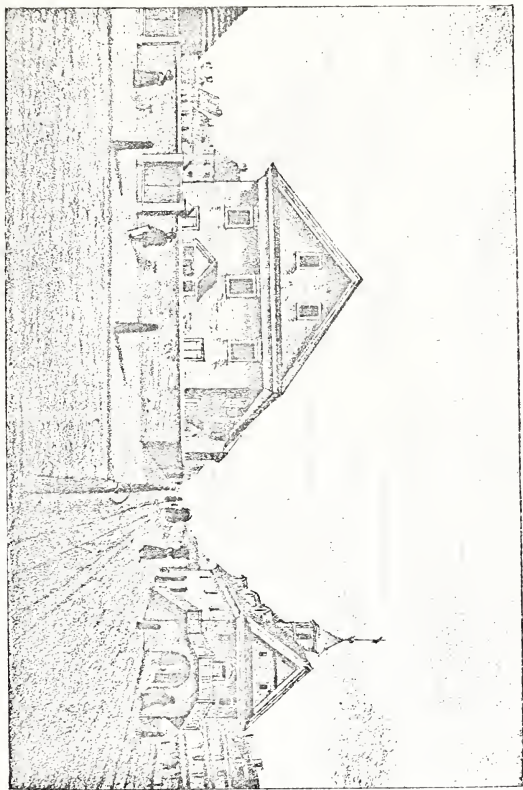
On December 8, 1789, was passed by the Legislature of the State of Pennsylvania, "An Act to Incorporate A Society By the Name of 'The Pennsylvania Society for Promoting the Abolition of Slavery and for the Relief of Free Negroes Unlawfully held in Bondage and for Improving the Condition of the African Race.' Whereas a voluntary society has for some time subsisted (in this state) by the name of 'The Pennsylvania Society for Promoting,' [etc.] Be it therefore enacted and it is hereby enacted by the Representatives of the Freemen of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania in General Assembly met and by the authority of the same, That the present members of the said society, to wit, Dr. Benjamin

¹ *Biographical Encyclopedia of Pennsylvania*, Volume III, pp. 405, 406.

² According to the records of Philadelphia Monthly Meeting of Friends, her death occurred 11, 30, 1812, at the age of 76 years.

³ *Biographical Encyclopedia of Pennsylvania*, Volume III, pp. 405, 406.

The Old Court House and Friends' Meeting,
Second and High Streets, Philadelphia.



THE
CONSTITUTION
 OF THE
PENNSYLVANIA SOCIETY,
 FOR PROMOTING THE
ABOLITION OF SLAVERY,
 AND THE RELIEF OF
FREE NEGROES,
 UNLAWFULLY HELD IN
BONDAGE.

BEGUN IN THE YEAR 1774, AND ENLARGED ON THE
 TWENTY-THIRD OF APRIL, 1787.

TO WHICH ARE ADDED,

THE ACTS OF
 The General Assembly of Pennsylvania,
 FOR THE GRADUAL
ABOLITION OF SLAVERY.

*"All Things subsist for ye would that Men should do to you,
 do ye even so to them; for this is the Law and the Pro-
 phet."* Matth. vii. 12.

P H I L A D E L P H I A :
 PRINTED BY FRANCIS BAILEY, FOR "THE PENNSYLVANIA
 SOCIETY FOR PROMOTING THE ABOLITION OF SLA-
 VERY, AND THE RELIEF OF FREE NEGROES
 UNLAWFULLY HELD IN BONDAGE."
 MDCCLXXXVIII.

(8)

The Prefect Officers of the Society.

PRESIDENT:
 BENJAMIN FRANKLIN.

VICE-PRESIDENTS:
 JAMES PEMBERTON,
 JONATHAN PENROSE.

SECRETARIES:
 BENJAMIN RUSH,
 TENCH COXE.

TREASURER:
 JAMES STARR.

COUNSELLORS:
 WILLIAM LEWIS,
 JOHN D. COXE,
 MIERS FISHER,
 WILLIAM RAWLE.

ELECTING COMMITTEE:
 THOMAS HARRISON,
 NATHAN TOWN,
 SAMUEL RICHARDS,
 FRANCIS BAILEY,
 JAMES WHITEALL,
 ANDREW CARSON,
 JOHN READ,
 JOHN WARNER,
 THOMAS SMATT,
 JACOB SHOENAKER, jun.

ACTING COMMITTEE:
 THOMAS SHIELDS,
 THOMAS PARKER,
 JOHN OLDFEN,
 WILLIAM ZANE,
 JOHN WARNER,
 WILLIAM McELHESNEY.

4c

Franklin, James Pemberton, Jonathan Penrose, Thomas Harrison, James Starr, William Lippincott, John Thomas, Benjamin Horner, Samuel Richards, John Evans, John Todd, Clement Biddle, Dr. Benjamin Rush, Thomas Penrose, Philip Benezet, [and others] all of the state of Pennsylvania, . . . The Honorable John Jay and Matthew Clarkson of the state of New York, . . . Warner Mifflin of the state of Delaware, Zebulon Hollingsworth . . . of the state of Maryland, Noah Webster of the State of Massachusetts, The Right Honorable William Pitt, of the Kingdom of Great Britain. And Le Abbe Raynal, Le Marquis de La Fayette, I. P. Brissot de Warville, Charton de La Terrierre and Francis Clery Du Pont of the Kingdom of France and such other person or persons as shall be hereafter elected and chosen, be and they are hereby declared to be one body and corporate in deed and in law by the name of and style and title of 'The Pennsylvania Society for Promoting the Abolition of Slavery,'" [etc.]¹

When the scourge of yellow fever visited Philadelphia in 1793, Thomas Harrison offered his services, and with Stephen Girard was a member of the committee appointed by the citizens of Philadelphia "to attend and alleviate the sufferings of the afflicted with The Malignant Fever Prevalent in the City and its Vicinity." On September 20, 1793, this committee "Resolved that Israel Helm, Joseph Inskeep and Thomas Harrison be a committee to visit the house of employment to enquire of the steward of that place what are the circumstances of it and whether any of the managers attend there, and whether suitable objects can obtain the relief designed to be afforded by the institution. The last mentioned Report, 'that they have been to the alms-house and have had a conference with the steward; who informed them that the last meeting of the managers was on the ninth day of this month, when a resolution was entered into, that no person should be admitted into that place until further orders; that on the sixteenth instant, two members only met, when the foregoing instructions to the steward were renewed.'"

September 30, 1793, "Thomas Harrison a member of the orphan committee having left the city, and Daniel Offley offering his services, he is requested to take his place in that committee."² Like Thomas Harrison, Daniel Offley was a member of the Society of Friends, or Quakers; he died of the fever soon after.³

Thomas Harrison died in Philadelphia, Eleventh month 5, 1815. "Died, yesterday morning, in the 76th year of his age,

¹ *Statutes at Large of Pennsylvania*, Volume XIII, p. 424.

² *Minutes of the Proceedings of The Committee, Appointed on 14th September, 1793*, etc. Collection of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania.

³ Daniel Offley appears as one of the characters in *The Red City*, by Dr. S. Weir Mitchell.

Thomas Harrison, a native of England, but for many years a respectable inhabitant of this city. His friends and acquaintances are requested to attend his funeral this afternoon at two o'clock, from the house of William Seal, jr. No. 118 south Front street." (*Poulson's American Daily Advertiser*, Monday, November 6, 1815.)

The will of Thomas Harrison, dated the "Third day of the sixth month," 1814, "being in my Seventieth fifth year of age," made bequests to, "Ruth Harrison, Widow of My Son Robert Harrison and her two Daughters Elizabeth Dawson Harrison and Charlott Harrison." He appointed his said daughter-in-law Ruth, executrix; his cousin Leonard Snowden, friends Joseph Moor and Daniel Thomas, all of Philadelphia, trustees. Will witnessed by Samuel Smith, Ebenezer Levick and William Master. Proved December 6, 1815.¹

CHILDREN OF THOMAS HARRISON AND SARAH RICHARDS:

1. JOSEPH HARRISON, born 3, 17, 1765.
2. JOHN HARRISON, born 11, 21, 1766; died prior to 12, 17, 1773.
3. THOMAS HARRISON, born 1, 22, 1769; died prior to 1, 21, 1778.
4. SAMUEL HARRISON, born 1, 3, 1771; died prior to 6, 8, 1772.
5. SAMUEL HARRISON, born 6, 8, 1772.
6. JOHN HARRISON, born 12, 17, 1773; married, November 27, 1802, Lydia Leib of Philadelphia.
7. ROBERT HARRISON, born 8, 19, 1775; married in Philadelphia,² 4, 18, 1797, Ruth Roberts, daughter of Levi and Elizabeth Roberts of Philadelphia. Their daughters, Sarah Harrison and Elizabeth Dawson Harrison, were born 1, 15, 1798, and 1, 19, 1799, respectively.³ Robert Harrison died prior to the date of his father's will, 6, 3, 1814. His widow and daughters, Elizabeth Dawson Harrison and Charlotte Harrison, were mentioned in the will of Thomas Harrison of Philadelphia, 1814, and in the will of John Harrison of Thurstonfield, England, in 1826. "Departed this life yesterday morning, after a lingering illness, Ruth, relict of the late Robert Harrison, and Daughter in law of the late Thomas Harrison. Her friends and those of the family are particularly invited to attend the funeral, at 3 o'clock, this afternoon, from the House of her Son-in-Law, Samuel C. Cooper, No. 44 Market-street, without further notice." (*Poulson's American Daily Advertiser*, Monday, October 15, 1827.)
8. SARAH HARRISON, born 12, 13, 1776.
9. THOMAS HARRISON, born 1, 21, 1778.

JOHN HARRISON, of Philadelphia, manufacturing and operative chemist, son of Thomas Harrison and Sarah Richards, was born in Philadelphia, December 17, 1773. He was educated in

¹ Philadelphia Will Book, 6, p. 188.

² Records of Northern District Monthly Meeting, Philadelphia.

³ Records of Philadelphia Monthly Meeting of Friends.

John Harrison of Philadelphia, 1773-1833.
From the painting in possession of
Provost Charles Custis Harrison.



Philadelphia, and at an early age was apprenticed to Townsend Speakman,¹ a druggist of 8 South Second Street, the present number 24. He later studied two years in Europe, and also under the eminent Joseph Priestley, the discoverer of oxygen.²

Some time prior to April, 1793, while yet in his minority, John Harrison entered into partnership with Samuel Betton and carried on a wholesale and retail trade as chemists and druggists, under the firm name of Betton & Harrison. In Dunlap's *American Daily Advertiser*, Thursday, April 18, 1793, appeared this notice:

BETTON AND HARRISON
WHOLESALE AND RETAIL CHEMISTS AND DRUGGISTS, AT THEIR
AQUA FORTIS WARE-HOUSE
No. 10, SOUTH SECOND STREET, PHILADELPHIA.

Have imported in the ship *George Barclay*, from London, a very extensive Assortment of the freshest medicines, elegant shop furniture, and surgeons' instruments of the latest and most approved inventions.

They have also just received from Cadiz, A few cases very fine Red and Pale Peruvian Bark.

After surmounting many difficulties, they have established a Laboratory for the manufacturing of aqua fortis, and most of the chemical preparations which were formerly imported; such as red and white precipitates, calomel, emetic tartar, dallaphoretic antimony, golden sulphur of antimony, patent green colour, ether, sweet spirit of nitre, spirit of salt, and a variety of other articles.

In 1793 and 1794, as described in his letter to Thomas Jefferson, John Harrison "commenced a series of experiments for the preparation of Sulphuric Nitric and Muriatic Acids on a practical scale." In this attempt he "succeeded so far as to prepare them to the utmost perfection, but the high price of the crude materials, the want of sufficient demand and the easy intercourse with Great Britain," caused him to temporarily abandon the undertaking and to con-

¹ Townsend Speakman, druggist, Second Street, between Market and Chestnut Streets, in directory of 1785; at No. 8, now No. 24 South Second Street, four doors below Friends' Meeting House, in 1791; Hannah Speakman, widow, 8 South Second Street, 1794; John Hart, druggist and apothecary, 8 South Second Street, 1794. Hart, the successor to Speakman, continued at this address and was widely known.

² Joseph Priestley, scientist, born in Fieldhead, near Leeds, Yorkshire, England, March 24, 1733; died in Northumberland, Pennsylvania, February 6, 1804. He studied for the ministry, but was rejected on account of his views on original sin, etc. In 1755 he became an assistant in a meeting-house at Needham Market, in Suffolk. Was the author of a number of books on languages, electricity and theology. Made great discoveries in chemistry, viz., nitric acid in 1772; oxygen in 1774, etc. Becoming the recognized champion of liberal thought, he was the subject of severe condemnation; this feeling culminated on July 14, 1791, the anniversary of the French Revolution, in a riot in Birmingham, during which his meeting-house, dwelling, library and apparatus were destroyed. He escaped to London. In 1794 he left London, arriving in New York June 4th, and proceeded to Philadelphia, where he was offered the professorship of chemistry in the University of Pennsylvania, but he declined and retired to Northumberland, where his sons had settled, and built a laboratory. Thomas Jefferson consulted him in regard to the founding of the University of Virginia, and he was offered the presidency of the University of North Carolina.

In the spring of 1796 he delivered a series of "Discourses Relating to the Evidences of Revealed Religion." He continued his literary work, including an "Answer to Mr. Paine's Age of Reason". (*Appleton's Cyclopedia of American Biography*, Volume V. *Memoirs of Dr. Joseph Priestley*, Northumberland, 1806, Volume I, p. 163; Volume II, p. viii.)

tinue in his "profession as a chemist, content with preparing such of them as were necessary for the supply of my immediate customers."

In *Dunlap and Claypoole's American Daily Advertiser* for Saturday, June 21, 1794, we find:

BETTON & HARRISON

WHOLESALE AND RETAIL CHEMISTS AND DRUGGISTS—ALSO AQUA FORTIS MANUFACTURERS,
No. 10 SOUTH SECOND STREET, PHILADELPHIA,

Have received by the late arrivals from London, Bristol and Amsterdam, a very extensive assortment of fresh Drugs and Medicines—also an elegant assortment of Surgeons' Instruments and Shop Furniture, which they are now opening at their Warehouse, where such persons as may please to favor them with their custom, may depend upon being served with punctuality and attention. They flatter themselves their extensive dealings in this line will enable them to sell at as reduced prices as any other house in the city; and as their assortment is large and general, they think an enumeration superfluous.

A few cases of pale and red Peruvian Bark of a superior quality.

In the same paper, Thursday, June 19, 1794, appeared this report:

"HEALTH OFFICE, PORT OF PHILADELPHIA.
June 7, 1794.

Agreeably to Law, the Inspectors of the First Class of the Health Office, beg leave to REPORT, That on the 8th day of the last month they entered upon the duties of their office, and notwithstanding the want of Funds, to carry that part of the law, which relates to the hospital on State Island, into execution, they proceeded to examine the situation of the buildings, and ascertain the improvements necessary to be made there; the result of this examination, and an estimate formed of the probable expense of the repairs and improvements required, determined the inspectors to procure on loan, the sum of 3000 l. for the use of the hospital, and for the reimbursement of which, under the auspices of the Governor, a confidence is placed in the legislature of the commonwealth.

The inspectors now have the pleasure to add, that materials are in part, prepared, and will be preparing for doing every thing that is necessary to put the Health Office on State Island in complete order; and also that at present there are no sick persons or patients there of any kind.

With the greatest respect and esteem we are

Your obedient and very humble servants,

JACOB MORGAN,
STEPHEN GIRARD, Inspectors of the first
JOHN HARRISON, class.
J. COWPERTHWAIT,
JOHN MORRELL.

WILLIAM ALLEN, Health Officer of the
port of Philadelphia

To the Governor of the commonwealth of Pennsylvania."

The duties of the Health Inspectors at this period were most important. The loss of life from yellow fever had been great in 1793—estimated at five thousand. John Harrison, chemist, was but in his twenty-first year; Hester Leib, sister of his future wife, married, in 1797, George W. Morgan, son of Brigadier-General Jacob Morgan, one of the above inspectors.

On June 28, 1795, the "Philadelphia Society for the Information and Assistance of Persons Emigrating from Foreign Countries" issued a manifesto inviting immigrants aggrieved or misused by masters of vessels to appeal to a committee of the said society, who would see that redress was secured. Of the members of this

Lydia Leib Harrison, 1777 - 1861.
From photograph in possession of
Mrs. Robert A. Semple, Philadelphia.



"Committee of Conference and Correspondence," which met every Monday evening at 8 o'clock, at Mr. Israel Israel's tavern, Second and Chestnut Streets, was "Mr. John Harrison, Register, 10 South Second Street."¹

In *Claypoole's American Daily Advertiser*, July 20, 1799, Betton & Harrison advertise to have just received, in addition to their large spring importation, very fine Turkey opium, castor oil, manna in cases and Chinese vermilion. They also state that a general assortment of drugs, etc., would be kept at Samuel Betton's house in Germantown. This last note was no doubt for the convenience of many persons who had removed from town to avoid the yellow fever. The city was almost deserted this year, the number of deaths estimated at twelve hundred and seventy-six.²

The partnership of Betton & Harrison seems to have been dissolved in the latter part of 1800 or early in the year 1801. In 1804, believing the consumption of the United States to be sufficient for the support of such an undertaking, John Harrison stated to President Jefferson, "I relinquished my business and devoted the whole of my attention to this important subject [a chemical manufactory]. In order to perform it with effect both capital and enterprise were requisite. I employed \$5000.00 in the construction of apparatus alone which had I failed in my endeavours would not have produced me \$2000.00, but I succeeded.

"It of course became necessary the works should be increased for the purpose of doing business upon a large scale, because I could not expect the support of the senders, or consumers of those articles unless I could give them assurances of my ability to supply them to such an extent as I believe to be fully equal to the supply of the whole United States, as I have never yet had demand for more than one fourth of the quantity I am capable of producing. I have since added to my establishment, the different preparations of Mercury, Antimony, Copper and many other articles of lesser consequence and I have employed as a capital, about \$40,000.00."

In 1806 and 1807, John Harrison was located at 75 South Fifth Street. In 1807 he built what was for that day quite a large leaden chamber; it was fifty feet long, eighteen feet wide and eighteen feet high, capable of making nearly a half million pounds of sulphuric acid annually. The price of the acid then was about fifteen cents per pound. The acid prepared in leaden chambers, as is well known, is not the oil of vitriol of commerce, and the only means employed at that time to concentrate it to the required density was by boiling it in glass retorts, a very precarious and dangerous process. The

¹ *American Daily Advertiser*, June 28, 1795.

² *The History of Philadelphia*, Scharf and Westcott, Volume I, p. 496.

loss occasioned by the constant breaking of the glass greatly increased the cost of the concentrated acid.

At this time there resided in Philadelphia, Doctor Eric Bollman,¹ a man of scientific training, who had brought from France the method then just discovered by Dr. Wollaston, of converting the crude grains of platinum into bars and sheets. One of the first uses to which he applied the sheets was the making of a still for John Harrison, for the concentration of sulphuric acid. This still weighed seven hundred ounces, contained twenty-five gallons and was in continuous use for fifteen years. The early application of platinum to this purpose was highly characteristic of the sagacity and ingenuity of the American manufacturer, for the use of the rare metal was at that time a novelty in Europe and known only to a few persons.²

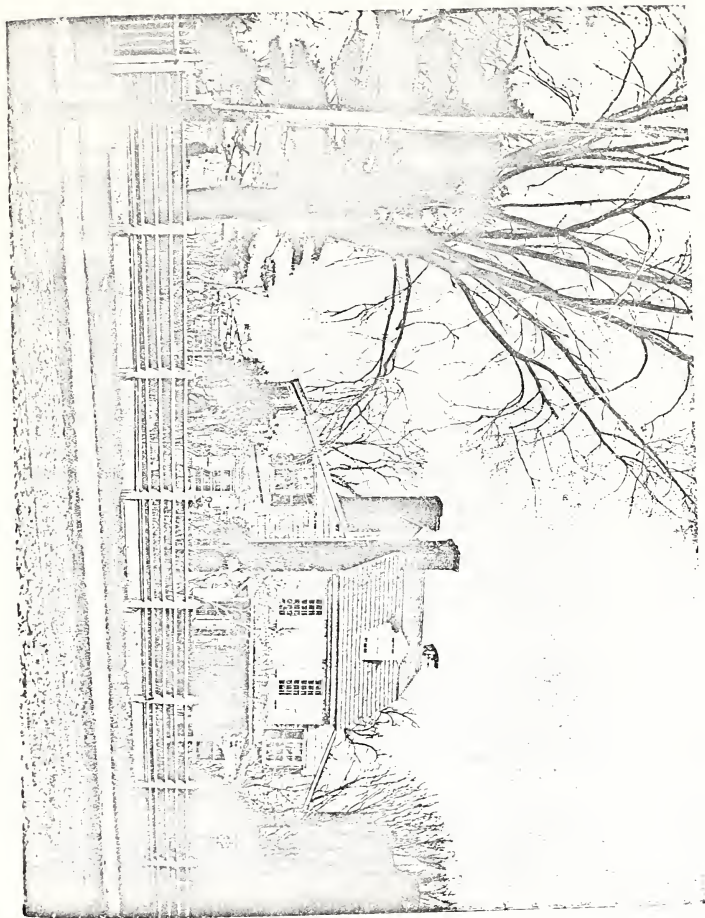
It is believed that John Harrison was the first manufacturer of sulphuric acid in America, certainly the first to make it successfully. He was not only the first in this country to concentrate it in platinum as a manufacturer, but probably the first of all. In 1806 he added to his manufactures the production of white lead, subsequently apparatus for the manufacture of pyroligneous and acetic acid and their different products, white and brown sugar of lead, on an extended scale; also the oxides of lead, colors, alum, copperas, iron liquors, etc.

¹ Eric Bollman, physician, born in Hoya, Hanover, in 1769; died in Jamaica, W. I., December 9, 1821. He studied medicine at Gottingen, and practiced in Carlsruhe and in Paris, where he settled at the beginning of the French Revolution. He accompanied Count Narbonne, who fled to England in 1792, and in London fell in with Lally-Tollendal, who induced him to go to Austria and endeavor to find out where General Lafayette was kept in confinement. He established himself as a physician in Vienna. Learning that Lafayette was a prisoner at Olmütz, he formed a plan to rescue him with the assistance of Francis Kinloch Huger, a young American [and a graduate of the University of Pennsylvania]. Communicating with the prisoner through the prison surgeon, the two fell upon his guards while he was taking exercise in a carriage; he rode in the wrong direction and was recaptured. Dr. Bollman escaped to Prussia, but was handed over to the Austrian authorities, who kept him in prison for nearly a year, and then released him on condition that he should leave the country. He came to the United States and was well received; but in 1806 was implicated in Aaron Burr's conspiracy and was Burr's agent in New Orleans. In 1814 he returned to Europe, and after another visit to the United States, took up his residence in London. (*Appleton's Cyclopedia of American Biography*, 1887.)

Eric Bollman married Elizabeth Nixon, daughter of John Nixon of Philadelphia, by his wife Elizabeth Davis. John Nixon was a signer of the "Non-Importation Agreement" of 1765; was a delegate to the Convention for the Province of Pennsylvania, January 28, 1775; Lieutenant-Colonel of the Third Battalion of Associators of Philadelphia, 1775; member and chairman of the Committee of Safety of Pennsylvania, 1775-1776. It was he who, from the platform at the State House in Philadelphia read "The Declaration of Independence, publicly for the first time." Colonel Nixon participated in the movement against Trenton under Washington and was in the Battle of Princeton. He served the Government in many other official capacities. Of his children, Mary married Francis West; Elizabeth married Eric Bollman; Sarah married William Crammond; Jane became the wife of Thomas Mayne Willing, and Henry married Maria, youngest daughter of Robert Morris, financier of the Revolution. (*The Pennsylvania Magazine*, Volume 1, pp. 188, 202.)

² *Philadelphia and Its Manufactures*, E. T. Freedley, 1859, pp. 206, 207.

The John Harrison Laboratory of Chemistry,
University of Pennsylvania.



From Fifth Street, John Harrison removed to Green Street, west of Third, old number 121, having an office at 26 Strawberry Street, near Third and Market Streets. Some of the products of his laboratory are enumerated in an advertisement in *The General Advertiser*, of Tuesday, August 16, 1808:

"OIL OF VITRIOL WORKS, AND CHEMICAL LABORATORY.

The subscriber offers for sale (wholesale only) the following articles, manufactured at his works, and warranted equal in every respect to the British. Manufacturers and druggists will find it to their interests to give him a preference.

Applications made at the counting house, No. 26, Strawberry street, will be immediately attended to.

JOHN HARRISON.

Oil Vitriol, Aq Fortes, dup., Acid Muriatic, Roman Vitriol, Spirit Nitri Fortes, Spirit Nitri Dulcis, Spirit Vitrioli Dulcis, Spirit Salis. Volat. Arom., Spirit Vinos. Rect., Acet Distillat, Calomel Crud, Calomel Ppt., Merc. Corros Sublim, Tartar Emetic, Ether Vitrioli, Aq. Amom c Eale, Aq Amom c Tart, Alcohol, Liq. Anod Min Hoff, Patent Green, Sal E. Nixon."

The troubles that led to the War of 1812-14 were growing more irritating at this period. The injury to American shipping and the overt acts of British commanders in seizing our seamen, culminating with the affair of the "Leopard" and the "Chesapeake"¹ in 1807, caused the passage of the "Embargo Act" by Congress in that year. The result of this Act, so disastrous to the commerce of America, was in some respects very beneficial to the country. It greatly helped the development of many industries and hastened the progress of manufactures to a degree before unknown. Importations of foreign goods being stopped, the energies of a restless and ingenious people were forced into new channels. In October, 1808, the Philadelphia *Aurora* said, in justification of the administration: "The embargo has built or nearly built ten thousand houses in this city. . . . We have two manufactories of red lead already established, whose capacity is competent to supply the whole country with red lead and with litharge. A manufactory of white lead is also going on."²

It was at this critical time, when Congress was engrossed with the unhappy results of the embargo, made manifest by the general discontent throughout the country, that John Harrison addressed a memorial to that body. He undoubtedly apprehended that if, with the repeal of the said Act, trade with Great Britain was restored under former conditions, American manufactures and investments would suffer greatly.

¹ The British man-of-war *Leopard*, supported by the frigate *Melampus* and the seventy-four *Bellona*, fired into the *Chesapeake*, June 23d, outside of the Virginia Capes, killed four of her crew and wounded eighteen, and seized three men, who were claimed as deserters.

² *The History of Philadelphia*, Scharf and Westcott, Volume I, p. 531.

TO THE SENATE AND HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES OF THE UNITED STATES.
The Memorial of the Subscriber respectfully Sheweth:

That your Memorialist has at a considerable expence of time and Money succeeded in the establishment of Works, for the manufacture of a number of Chemical articles, amongst which are, some that are of the greatest importance to the Public as dying drugs, & are, in consequence, at present by Law exempt from Duty, for the protection & encouragement of Manufacturers in other Branches; among these are Oil of Vitriol, Aqua Fortis, Marine Acid or Sp of Sea Salt and Blue or Roman Vitriol the raw materials or ingredients necessary for the composition of which are subject to duties.

Your Memorialist, confident in his own ability to prosecute the business with success, on a fair competition, would not now trouble your honorable Body for protection, had he not full evidence of attempts having been made, & successfully so in some instances, by Manufacturers of Brittain, to destroy other Manufactories in their Infancy by shipping articles without order, in large quantities & without any limitation of Price, so as effectually to glut the American market for the time, & thereby producing distress and embarrassment to the domestic Manufacturer for want of sale, the consequence of which has been the destruction of some of the best efforts of our Citizens to render themselves, and our Country, independent of foreign Nations: This interference of British competition has also happened to your Memorialist, whose works have been for something more than two Years in full operation; Oil of Vitriol, an article of the first importance to our growing Manufactures and essential in the Bleaching, Dying and Printing of Cotton one of our great staple commodities, an article which with others denominated dying Drugs the wisdom of your predecessors saw the necessity of exempting from duty for their protection and encouragement & one in which few Countries in Europe have succeeded in preparing at such a price as to render it useful to Manufacturers and none in this Country but your Memorialist—whose labours to accomplish this desirable object have been conducted while numerous attempts have been made since his establishment to impede it by quantities of this Article being sent out from England without order and at reduced prices evidently with the view of destroying his Manufactory.

Your Memorialist therefore solicits respectfully your attention to the following Facts:
1st. The quality of the various articles are proved by the accompanying Certificates to be in every respect equal to those Imported.

2nd. Your Memorialist conceives his establishment is equal to the present consumption of the United States, but should the demand increase, as is probable from the growing State of our Cotton, Woollen, & Linnen Manufactures he can in a few Weeks increase his works so as to meet any demand that may be made on him.

3rd. On a fair and honorable competition he can sell the articles lower than they can be imported, but unless the fostering hand of Government be extended to his relief his establishment is in danger of being destroyed as others have been, by combinations of Brittish Manufacturers whose great Capitals United enable them with trieling individual sacrifices to destroy our infant exertions and in the end to compensate themselves by an advance on their own productions more than equivalent to the loss sustained in the accomplishment of their design.

4th. The perfection of most of our necessary and usefull Manufactures, and the general advancement of Science is eminently promoted by these productions—Not a Callico printer—Not a Dyer, nor Bleacher, not a Hatter nor Brass Founder, a Refiner of Metals a Gilder, or a Paper Maker with many other branches that would not be prostrated; the researches of the Mineralogist, & the Chemist would, be palsied without their aid, and even the Science of Medicine would receive a shock, were they stricken out of the list of Formula.

5th. In time of Peace the Crude Materials can be had as abundantly & as cheap in America as in England & therefore the progress of the Manufactory will be regular & Steady.

6th. And the establishment of this Laboratory holds forth an inducement to seek in our own soil those productions for which we now send our money abroad to import.

After stating these facts accompanied by testimonials so respectable as are subjoined, your Memorialist would not offer any further remarks were it not for the purpose of drawing your attention to the only objects for which he solicits your protection; his Manufactory at present embraces upwards of Twenty Articles of more or less importance;—Oil of Vitriol, Aqua Fortis, Marine Acid, Blue Vitriol are exempt from duty it is for these only he asks the protection of Government; presuming that the fostering aid which has been afforded to other Manufacturers was predicated upon the impossibility of procuring their supplies in any other way than by importation from foreign places, your Memorialist since that cause is removed by his establishment conceives that he is as justly entitled to your interference in his behalf.

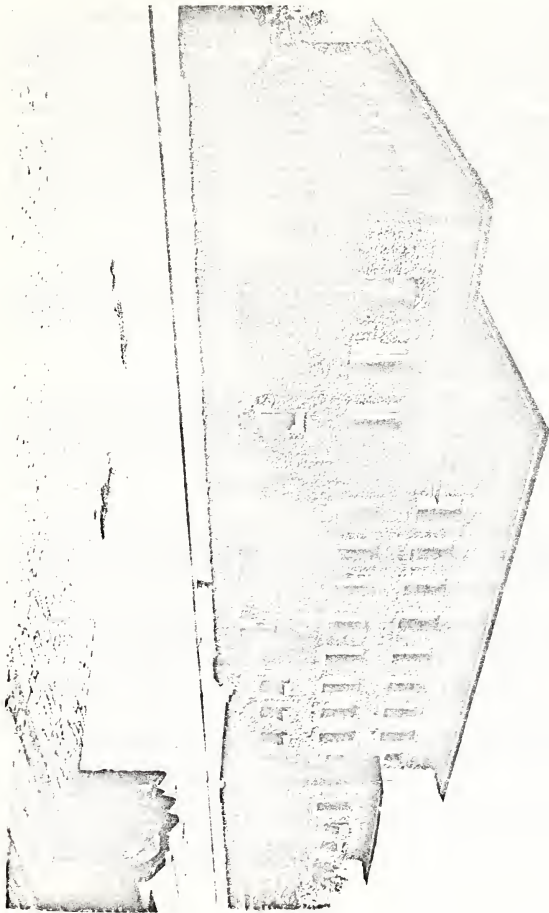
Your Memorialist therefore respectfully requests that the principles upon which the Articles enumerated were exempted from duty by Law, should be examined, & if his opinion on the subject be correct, in addition to the danger to which he is exposed by the Monopolizing habits of the British Manufacturers he trusts your honorable Body will deem the subject of sufficient importance to claim your serious consideration, & that you will by Law direct such duty to be Collected, on the Importation of the Articles specified as to you shall seem meet.

JOHN HARRISON

* From the original paper in the State Department, Washington, D. C.

"Priestley Lodge," residence of John Harrison, Frankford Road,
Philadelphia.

From photograph in The Historical Society of Pennsylvania.



The importance of Sulphuric Acid, commonly called oil or spirit of vitriol, in medicine bleaching, calico-printing, dyeing, dressing Morocco leather—and in various other arts and Manufactures already introduced here, and of vast utility, renders its production at home a matter of commensurate consideration.

I certify that with Mr. Joseph Clay, and Doctor Barton, I have this day compared several specimens of the above acid prepared by Mr. John Harrison of this city, with some of the best kind imported from Britain—and that Mr. Harrison's was not only more pure, but somewhat exceeded the strength and specific gravity of the British.

We also examined his Nitrous and muriatic acids, which, besides several other uses, are necessary in the Management of Metals and their ores—and were satisfied that his acids, equalled or rather surpassed these articles of foreign Manufacture. His Sulphate of Copper was the first we have seen. Further, I declare, that during several years in my practice as a physician, I have employed the oxy-Muriate of Mercury, or Corrosive Sublimate; the Mild Muriate of Mercury, or Calomel, & tartarised antimony or emetic tartar, made by Mr. Harrison, with continued cause of confidence, and that I believe all his chemical medicines to be correctly elaborated.

JAMES REYNOLDS, M. D.

Philadelphia, Feby. 12th, 1808.

PHILADELPHIA 22nd February, 1808.

At the request of Mr. John Harrison of Philadelphia, we have carefully examined specimens of the Oil of Vitriol, Aqua Fortis, the Marine Acid, Calomel, Corrosive Sublimate, and Blue Vitriol of his manufacture, and compared them with specimens of the same Articles imported from Great Britain: And we have no hesitation in declaring that some of the former are superior, and none of them inferior in quality to the Articles with which they were compared.

R. PATTERSON¹
BENJ. RUSH²
JOSEPH CLOUD³
JOSEPH RICHARDSON⁴

At the desire of Mr. John Harrison of Philadelphia, I have examined specimens of the Oil of Vitriol, Aqua Fortis, Marine Acid, Calomel, Corrosive Sublimate & Blue Vitriol Manufactured by him & have compared them, with specimens of the same articles Imported from Great Britain, I have no hesitation in declaring that all the above articles of Mr. Harrison's Manufacture, are equal, & some of them superior in quality to those of British Manufacture.

BENJAMIN SMITH BARTON, M. D.,⁵

Professor of Materia Medica, Natural History and Botany,
in the University of Pennsylvania.

Philada. Feby. 24, 1808.

Mr. John Harrison having requested our opinion of the Blue Vitriol Manufactured by him in this City, it will afford us pleasure if we can contribute to recommend his useful establishment by certifying—that we have made use of the Blue Vitriol and have found it fully equal in quality and purity to the best, and superior to some we have used manufactured in London.

CALDLEUGH & THOMAS.⁶

Philadelphia, March 3, 1808.

The Subscribers having used in the course of their business as Calico Printers very large quantities of Oil of Vitriol & Blue Vitriol manufactured by John Harrison of Philadelphia articles which are of great consequence to them do declare that we have found them in every respect equal to British Articles of the same denomination.

JOHN THOBURN⁷
JOHN HEWSON, JR.⁸

Philadelphia, March 3, 1808.

¹ "Robert Patterson, professor of mathematics, director of the Mint of the U. S., and University yard, north apartments, south Ninth near High." (*Philadelphia Directory of 1809.*)

² Dr. Rush, then professor of the theory and practice of physic and of clinical medicine, resided at 98 South Front Street.

³ Joseph Cloud, refiner in the Mint, 247 Mulberry (Arch) Street.

⁴ Joseph Richardson, assayer in the Mint, near 357 High (Market) Street.

⁵ Dr. Barton at that time lived at 241 Chestnut Street.

⁶ Caldleugh & Thomas, stationers and manufacturers of paper hangings, located at 66 and 68 Chestnut Street.

⁷ John Thoburn, merchant, 6 North Third Street.

⁸ John Hewson, Jr., merchant, 7 South Third Street.

I have sold large quantities of the blue or (Roman Vitriol) and have reason to believe that it is equal to any of the imported.

BENNETT DORSEY.¹

Philadelphia, 3 mo., 3, 1808.

I do certify that on the 12th day of Feby. last I examined in Company with Doctors Barton & Reynolds Specimens of Sulphuric acid or oil of Vitriol, Roman vitriol, Muriatic and Nitric acids, and other articles of Chemical manufacture, made by Mr. John Harrison of Philadelphia; the different articles were carefully compared with similar products of the British laboratories, and I have no hesitation to declare that as far as I am able to judge the specimens produced by Mr. Harrison were in no case inferior, and in some instances superior in quality to the British.

JOSEPH CLAY.

Washington, March 14th, 1808.

I hereby certify, that I have examined the Sulphuric Nitric and Muriatic Acid, the Blue Vitriol, Corrosive Sublimate and Calomel, manufactured by Mr. John Harrison, and that they are equal in quality, to those articles imported, from foreign countries.

JAMES WOODHOUSE, M. D.²

Professor of Chemistry in the
University of Pennsylvania.

LETTER FROM JOHN HARRISON TO THOMAS JEFFERSON, PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES.³

PHILADA., Nov. 1, 1808.

RESP'D FRIEND:—As the period is approaching when the great National Council is to assemble for the purpose of deliberating upon the affairs of our country I trust I shall not be considered as intruding improperly on your time and patience, or of interfering officiously with the government of my country by selecting you as the proper person to whom I ought to communicate such facts and reasonings relative to the subject of this communication as in detail would be too desultory for a Memorial to Congress and I do it with the more freedom because it appears to me that you are the constitutional organ thro' whom Congress are from time to time to receive information.

The present is a crisis which most assuredly invites our attention to every subject however minute that will have a tendency to lessen our dependence upon foreign nations and consequently decrease their influence in our country: Manufactures embracing not only articles of luxury but most of those which are necessary to our comfort and convenience we have been in the habit of receiving from abroad; this habit has become so familiar to us from the facility of exchanging our own native productions, for the productions of their arts, that we seem not to have discovered there is a sufficiency of genuine talent, energy and capital in our—country to supply all those wants, but believing as I do that we possess these requisite qualifications to the fullest extent, in what are we deficient except the mere modus operandi? and how soon is this to be acquired under the fostering hand of government? Europe is depending upon us for many of the raw materials necessary to their manufactures, we are dependent upon Europe for many of the raw materials that would be essential to our manufactures were we extensively engaged in them. One part of Europe is dependent upon another for an exchange of raw materials, in this there is a fair reciprocity, let us obtain from them, the native productions, in exchange for ours and we shall find the balance of trade greatly in our favor.

Manufactures of every kind require long time and assiduous application aided by a knowledge of the particular branch and a sufficiency of capital to bring them to perfection, the question then is does the citizen, who uniting these various means, and who thro' his individual exertions has brought to perfection an important manufacture deserve the support and countenance of his government?

Anticipating your answer I shall proceed to a statement of facts relating to the manufacture in which I am engaged. After mentioning that I presented a Memorial to Congress on this subject, at their last session accompanied by a number of documents relating to the quality of the different articles which was referred to the Committee of Commerce & Manufacture but has not since been acted upon. this may have been occasioned by the peculiar situation of our country exciting at that time an uncommon feeling for the wrongs that had been done us and an anxious solicitude to obtain suitable reparation for the insult offered to our National Honor and Independence; but it appears to one that there is an improper association of duties in that Committee, for hitherto the Commercial and Manufacturing Interests have been at variance

¹ Benedict Dorsey, grocer, 3 and 5 South Third Street.

² Dr. Woodhouse resided at 26 Sanson Street.

³ From the original in the State Department, Washington, D. C.

Thomas Harrison, 1805-1900.
From photograph owned by
Mrs. George Leib Harrison.



and must remain so until manufactures are more generally established here and the course of trade so far changed as to afford our merchants other means of obtaining returns for their exports, I therefore think it would be an act of equal justice to separate the two objects, giving to each description of citizens the same opportunity of being heard and attended to and what is of as much importance as an act of policy the separation of them at this period would shew to foreign governments our determination to learn to do without them; permit me with the same freedom to suggest to you the propriety of noticing the subject of manufactures in your Message to Congress at the opening of the Session, with the view of directing their attention specially to that object.

In the year 1793-4, I commenced a series of experiments for the preparation of Sulphuric, Nitric and Muriatic Acids on a practical scale, in this attempt I succeeded so far as to prepare them to the utmost perfection but the high price of the crude materials (Sulphur and Salt Petre) the want of sufficient demand and the easy intercourse with Gt. Britain from whence we obtained our supplies occasioned me to abandon the undertaking tho' at considerable loss and from that time until 1804 I continued in my profession as a chemist, content with preparing such of them as were necessary for the supply of my immediate customers:—at this period believing the consumption of the United States to be sufficient for the support of such an undertaking, I relinquished my business and devoted the whole of my attention to this important subject, in order to perform it with effect both capital and enterprise were requisite. I employed \$5000 in the construction of apparatus alone which had I failed in my endeavours would not have produced me \$2000, but I succeeded. It of course became necessary the works should be increased for the purpose of doing business upon a large scale, because I could not expect the support of the senders, or consumers of those articles unless I could give them assurances of my ability to supply all their wants. I consequently enlarged them to such an extent as I believe to be fully equal to the supply of the whole United States as I have never yet had demand for more than one fourth of the quantity I am capable of producing. I have since added to my establishment the different preparations of Mercury, Antimony, Copper and many other articles of lesser consequence and I have employed as a capital about \$40,000.

In my Memorial to Congress presented at last Session I asked a protecting duty on those articles only which are at present free viz Oil of Vitriol, Muriatic Acid, Nitrous Acid and Blue Vitriol, and I did it with the more confidence because I knew I could supply the whole demands at prices as low as the importer provided there was no unfair means employed to destroy my undertaking and because the raw materials were at that time subject to duty—these viz Sulphur, Salt Petre, and unmanufactured Copper are by a late law exempt from duty but I derive no benefit from this since those articles have nearly doubled in cost, while I am compelled to adhere to my original prices in consequence of the market being constantly supplied with them from Britain, in most instances of late date, by great additions to the orders, or by shipments made without order evidently occasioned by their knowledge of my establishment and their determination to effect its destruction in its infancy.

It must be evident to you that the country will sustain great loss, should there be any discouragement of real talent and enterprise at this time or should there appear on the part of the government an indisposition to give suitable protection after the experience we have had of the necessity of a complete independence of manufactures, I shall therefore not dwell on this subject, confident that in you it will meet with the consideration due to its great importance, but I beg leave to notice that those articles, before enumerated, were exempt from duty in consequence of their great importance to other manufactures, but since a complete and ample supply can be had here lower than imported, on a fair competition the necessity of this exemption appears to me to cease.

It now remains for me to shew the causes which have occasioned the establishment so long to remain unproductive, from which I trust it will be seen that I have a fair and honorable claim upon the interference of government in favour of a manufacture which as a collateral branch is all important to the country and which without their aid must inevitably be suspended, how soon another might rise upon its ruins, is not for me to say, but as numerous unsuccessful attempts have been made, should this fail I fear the want of those articles would be sensibly felt. The means employed to discourage or destroy attempts at manufacturing in this country may be classed under two general heads: 1st Foreign, 2nd Domestic—the first consists in the perfection to which every species of manufactures has been brought in Europe arising in part from the great consumption, by which they are enabled to make a judicious arrangement of the various parts,—and from the cheapness occasioned by one manufacture aiding another, not only in the real produce of the manufacture but in many of their cast off materials or Caput Mortuus, large quantities of which are collected and worked over again to advantage or employed as auxiliaries in other branches but the aid which the governments afford may be considered not the least important, for in Britain from whence we import the greatest variety of goods and to whom we are the best customers, drawbacks or bounties are allowed on almost every article of export, the manufacture of which they deem important to preserve to themselves, and of so much consequence do they consider it that wherever attempts have been made to establish them in other countries they have always been found ready to assist their subjects

in their endeavours to crush them. Even Oil of Vitriol since my establishment has become entitled to a bounty of 7 per cent. per Cwt. on export notwithstanding it pays no duty in this country. I cannot conceive that the mere protection of that article can be considered of so much consequence, because in its preparation it consumes no product of their own soil and employs but few hands, nor does it yield anything to the government itself; tis true the East India Company are benefitted by the consumption of the Salt Petre employed, and their ships obtain ballast from the Mediterranean by bringing Sulphur instead of stones, but the secret is that every important and useful manufacture, particularly in clothing, such as bleaching, dyeing, calico printing, hatting and in paper making and working in metals, is eminently promoted if not absolutely dependent on this article for their excellence and as that country has almost exclusively made it for export and so cheap as to answer those great national purposes, it is considered an object by the government to keep it in their own hands. The manufacturer then, aided by the government, with greater security increases his exports and by a combination of numbers and consequently of capital is enabled to overstock our market, while the American manufacturer has the mortification to brood over the unproductive result of his labor, his talent and his capital and for what? To nurture foreign manufactures, for so soon as we are prostrated their productions advance in a ratio that soon repays them for the first sacrifice; many examples of this might be mentioned but I shall content myself with noticing one which came more immediately under my own observation: Chris'r and Charles Marshall about the year 1787 established upon a very extensive scale works for the preparations of Sal Amomiac, Glaubers Salts and Spirits of Hartsborn, they succeeded perfectly; so soon as this became known in England, Glaubers Salts, a very principal article was sent out in considerable quantity and interfered materially with their sales. This induced them to apply to Congress for a protecting duty which was granted and instead of an adequate ad valorem duty—a specific duty of two dollars per cwt. was imposed; no sooner was this known to the powerful manufacturer of England than the article was sent out in most instances without being ordered in immense quantities at a price reduced from 32 sterling to 10 per cwt. with liberty to the consignees, if the quantity was greater than they wished, to sell it at auction for the benefit of the shippers, by this means the country became overstocked and Marshall gave up the business after having sunk a large sum of money, and as soon as the stock became reduced the article rose in England to \$40. per cwt. Their operator is now following the trade of a banker in one of the Western counties of this state. Glaubers Salt is now made here to the exclusion of British. I may also add that since I have been engaged in manufactures many of the articles have been reduced in price in England so far as respects their shipments to this country and Oil of Vitriol has been sent out in much larger quantities than ordered and in some instances without order on the plea of a considerable reduction in price, while we know that Sulphur and Nitre, the materials employed in its manufacture had advanced, from whence we may fairly infer that the reduction in price, etc. was the result of a plan formed for the destruction of a similar manufacture here.

The obstacles which present themselves to an American manufacturer from domestic causes appears to me to consist of prejudices in favor of foreign goods, arising from our intimate acquaintance with the nature and quality of them, the certainty of always obtaining them in sufficient quantities to answer our purposes, at prices that had become familiar to us, the influence of fashion in articles of dress, and the fear that American productions would not prove equal to those we had been accustomed to, there having been few opportunities of making a fair comparison; but there is another and more powerful operative against them, the American importer may be considered as the medium thro' which the American consumer is supplied with foreign productions, to him it is unimportant what those articles cost, so long as they are procured from a foreign market, because his profits arise from a percentage charged on that cost and the higher the charge the greater quantum of profits results on a given quantity, hence the indifference and in too many instances the hostility of those intermediate agents or senders to the introduction of manufactures among ourselves, for say they, whenever a manufacture is established equal to the supply of our wants, the consumer can go to the fountain head and we lose our profits:—This is also aided by the residence among us of agents of foreign manufacturing houses, whose influence is increased by their apparent liberality in the extension of credit, where occasions prevent showing some prospective advantages is where the urgency of the importer requiring such indulgence feels the necessity of sacrificing his independence to his circumstances.

Some of the observations in this letter you will perceive have a general application, while others apply particularly to my own concerns. I will not deny that my own have had a preponderating influence, tho' I can assure you with the utmost truth, that I have always considered the more general introduction of manufactures as essential to our happiness and that this consideration was my principal inducement for engaging in my present undertaking.

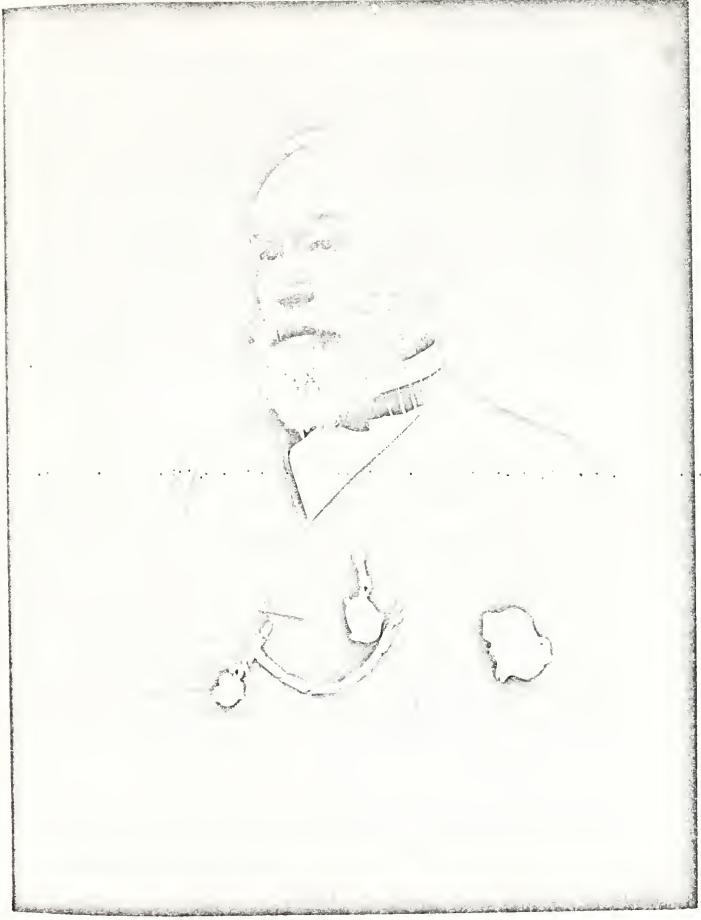
With best wishes for your present and future happiness, I am,

Very Respectfully,

Your Friend,

JOHN HARRISON.

Michael Leib Harrison, 1807-1881.
From photograph owned by
Thomas Skelton Harrison.



PHILADA. Feby. 10, 1809.

DR. BENJ. SAY,¹

RESP. FRIEND:—As I have not yet perceived by the public prints that my memorial to Congress presented at last session has been called up & having already had some conversation with you on the subject, I take the liberty of requesting your attention to it as soon as a favourable opportunity offers. I feel I confess more solicitude at present because I think the present Congress actuated by a liberal & enlightened policy will be disposed to foster domestic Manufactures as one means of lessening our dependence upon foreign Countries, wherever it can be done without a manifest injury to the Country or to the revenues of the Government;—as I am satisfied in this particular case, it will be admitted on all hands the Country will not only sustain no injury, but will actually be benefitted by such an establishment, inasmuch as all the articles are important to the progress of most other manufactures I shall say nothing on this head, & with respect to revenue it is only necessary to observe none is derived from them as they are admitted free of duty, & consequently no injury can result to the Government in granting me a protection.

In my memorial (which is in possession of the Committee of Commerce & Manufactures) you will find the subject treated rather more in detail than I think it necessary to do here, & in a communication which I took the liberty of making to the President which no doubt you can readily obtain you will find it treated pretty much at large. Should any points suggest themselves to you as important, if you will be good enough to state them to me, I shall be much obliged & will afford every information in my power—it may not be amiss to state as my opinion that a specific duty would be the best suited to the occasion, for you know that *ad valorem* duties are easily evaded where there is a disposition to do it by reducing the price of the article & charging the reduction on the freight, or some other charges that are not subject to duties.

I have felt considerable delicacy in obtruding myself upon Congress earlier, owing to the great and important matters constantly occupying their attention, but could no longer defer performing a duty wh. I owed to myself, since every day shews me the necessity of something being done by the Govt. to protect the Manufacturer from the all powerful rivalry of the British manufacturer.

I am very respectfully your fr.

JOHN HARRISON.

A line from you will much oblige me.

The "Embargo Act" was repealed March 1, 1809, and a non-intercourse act passed that only applied to England and France. Congress later imposed new and increased duties on many foreign goods.

John Harrison's laboratory on Green Street was destroyed by fire, May 14, 1809, and in consequence he removed "away out of town," as it was then considered, near the Frankford Road, where Huntingdon Street crosses Second. In the directory of 1813 appears, "John Harrison, chemist, first gate, Frankford road." In later years the direction was given, "Frankford road near Orange Street."²

In his report presented to Congress, April 27, 1810, Albert Gallatin, Secretary of the Treasury, said: "About 200,000 pounds of oil of vitriol and other acids are annually manufactured in a single establishment in Philadelphia." This undoubtedly referred to the laboratory of John Harrison, as in the Census of 1810 only one laboratory for the manufacturing of nitre, borax, brimstone, etc., is

¹ Dr. Say was at this time a member of the House of Representatives, from Pennsylvania; Andrew Gregg and Dr. Michael Leib, the Senators.

² The location was west of Frankford Road and Front Street, south of Berks, near where the present Harrison and Fidler Streets cross, in the Eighteenth Ward of the City of Philadelphia. *The History of Philadelphia*, Scharf and Westcott, Volume III, p. 2273. *Philadelphia and Its Manufactures*.

reported, and that in the county of Philadelphia, where his plant was then located.

Of the credit due to John Harrison in the growth of Kensington and the northeastern section of Philadelphia, Townsend Ward wrote: "The region to the east and west of this upper part of Second Street, from Brown Street northwardly, is so filled with factories as to arrest the attention of a visitor. It may be that this is, in a considerable degree, the result of a successful business long pursued by one family, and thus John Harrison demands some notice. . . . Sulphuric acid is the most important chemical of the arts; but being an article that cannot easily bear transportation, on account of the necessity to pack it in glass and the consequent danger of breakage, other industries requiring it must gather around the works where the needful article is made. Towards them, therefore, are drawn the textile manufacturer, who needs to have his yarns bleached or dyed; the paper manufacturer; the iron worker; the button manufacturer; the galvanizer; the calico printer; the manufacturer of colors, of white lead, who uses vinegar distilled from wood, as well as a host of others. So diversified a manufacturing population attracts to itself other industries not so intimately dependent on the acid, but which require the skilled workmen who abound in such a region. . . . We can now easily understand Leibig when he says, 'The quantity of sulphuric acid made in a country is a sure index to its wealth and prosperity,' and also appreciate the value of the labour of John Harrison when it is considered that he saw this article sold at seventy-five cents the pound, while his sons have seen it sold for one and a half cents the pound."¹

In 1831 John Harrison admitted his sons Thomas and Michael Harrison, into co-partnership, the firm then becoming John Harrison & Sons. On the death of John Harrison in 1833, his son, George Leib Harrison, became a member of the firm, then known as Harrison Brothers, and so continued until 1845, when George L. Harrison retired to become associated with Powers & Weightman. Joshua Lippincott was admitted into partnership in the last named year, the establishment assuming its present title of Harrison Brothers & Company. In 1855 Mr. Lippincott retired, when John, son of Michael Leib Harrison, and George L. Harrison, Jr., son of Thomas Harrison, were admitted to the firm. Thomas Skelton Harrison, son of Michael Leib Harrison, became a member in 1865. On January 1, 1877, Thomas and Michael Leib Harrison retired from business, leaving it entirely to their sons John, Thomas S., and George L. Harrison, Jr.

¹ *The Pennsylvania Magazine*, Volume IV, pp. 183, 184.

Benjamin P. Hunt, 1808-1877.
From photograph owned by
Mrs. Robert A. Semple.



Mrs. Benjamin P. Hunt,
née Adelaide Louisa Harrison, 1814-1882.
From photograph owned by
Mrs. Robert A. Semple.



About the year 1866, the present works on the Schuylkill at Gray's Ferry were begun, but the Kensington factory was operated until 1872, when it was conducted by the Western White Lead and Chemical Company, under the control of Harrison Brothers & Company, who gradually transferred the various processes to the more modern establishment at Gray's Ferry, and finally disposed of their interest in the old factory in 1887. The Gray's Ferry plant covers over thirty acres, half of which space is occupied by buildings.¹

John Harrison found time for other than his business affairs. He was captain of the Sixth Company in the Third Battalion of Philadelphia Militia in 1792.² This Battalion was commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Peter Paris. On March 23, 1796, he was elected a member of the renowned "Schuylkill Fishing Company of the State in Schuylkill."³

In 1821 he was elected Recorder of the City and County of Philadelphia, and occupied the office until 1824.⁴ His commission is in possession of his grandson, Provost Charles C. Harrison. He was elected a member of the first Board of Managers of the Franklin Institute, February 16, 1824.

John Harrison was married by Bishop White, in Christ Church, Philadelphia, November 27, 1802, to Lydia Leib,⁵ daughter of John George and Margaret Dorothy Leib, and sister of Dr. Michael Leib, Senator of the United States and Postmaster of Philadelphia. She was born in Philadelphia, January 15, 1777.

John Harrison's mansion house, "Priestley Lodge," was on Frankford Road, near the chemical works. It was afterwards, for many years, the residence of his son-in-law, Benjamin P. Hunt. He died July 19, 1833, and is buried in Laurel Hill Cemetery, Philadelphia.

This notice of his death appeared in Poulson's *American Daily Advertiser*, Philadelphia, Thursday morning, July 25, 1833:

"The remark that death is always, in a manner sudden and that friends, although warned by protracted disease, are never fully prepared for the dread hour of final separation from a beloved object, has been fully verified, by the recent death of the lamented John Harrison, Esquire of Kensington. Continued indisposition, so trying in the active and enterprising, (and the deceased was eminently so,) and which so often renders them gloomy and despondent, his strong and philosophic mind enabled him to endure, with more than ordinary patience and cheerfulness. Those who

¹ I am indebted to my cousin, Thomas Skelton Harrison, for much of the foregoing information concerning the history and development of John Harrison's chemical laboratory.—W. W. H.

² *Pennsylvania Archives*, Sixth Series, Volume IV, p. 68.

³ *A History of the Schuylkill Fishing Company of the State in Schuylkill* (1889), pp. 340, 375.

⁴ *Martin's Bench and Bar of Philadelphia*, p. 106.

⁵ *Poulson's American Daily Advertiser*, November 30, 1802.

knew Mr. Harrison in earlier days, ere debility had circumscribed his usefulness, will remember him as an enterprising and scientific manufacturer, a highly intelligent and useful citizen, a firm friend, and a public spirited and honorable gentleman. What were his domestic virtues, the sincere and poignant grief of his bereaved family too plainly indicates. He was, indeed, an affectionate and devoted husband, a fond and indulgent father; - and though time may abate the sufferings of the afflicted, it will never efface from their minds, the remembrance of his virtues. W."

In 1892 the John Harrison Laboratory of Chemistry, of the University of Pennsylvania, was erected as a memorial to him by his grandsons, Charles C. Harrison, Alfred C. Harrison and William W. Harrison.

THE WILL OF JOHN HARRISON.

I John Harrison of the County of Philadelphia, White Lead Manufacturer & Operative Chemist, considering the Uncertainty of human Life & being of sound mind & Memory, do make this my last Will & Testament as follows:

Imprimis, I give & bequeath to my beloved Wife Lydia all my household furniture & goods of every description in her own absolute right which to save trouble of appraisalment I value at fifteen hundred dollars.

2nd As there is no copartnership existing between my Sons Thomas & Michael Leib Harrison & myself who now conduct the business for me & as my works are built upon ground held in trust by my friends Robert Brooke & Samuel C. Cooper for the use of my said beloved Wife Lydia & her Heirs as will more fully appear by reference to the deed recorded in Deed Book I-II-No-Page-.

Now it is my Will and desire that immediately after my decease the business of Manufacturing White Lead & other articles as now Manufactured by me may be conducted by my said Sons Thomas & Michael Leib Harrison in the same manner & for the same purposes as if I were still living viz the Mutual advantage of my said beloved wife Lydia & my heirs respectively: the said Thomas and M. Leib Harrison to receive as in compensation for their services in this respect the sum of _____ Dollars out of the Profits of the said Manufacture but, should my said beloved Wife Lydia intermarry Then her proportion of the profits to cease & determine as there cannot be a division of the property upon which the Works stand or any part thereof without detriment to the whole, it is my will & desire that should my daughter Caroline Leib Wife of Thomas Jefferson Leib prefer it that she be paid semi-annually her share of the Profits arising therefrom, it being always understood that the debts due by her at the time of my decease be provided for out of the profits & to be paid at the time they respectively become due, the Ballance to be considered the profits upon the whole Concern.

And further it is my Will & desire that the education of my two Minor Children George Leib Harrison & Adelaide Louisa Harrison should be perfected upon the same plan as it is now progressing & I especially enjoin it upon my Executors to see that this injunction be complied with,

Executrix, Lydia Harrison, Executors, Thomas Harrison & Mich^l Leib Harrison.

Should I not have time to complet this will I wish it to be considered as my will as far as it goes

JOHN HARRISON.

Philadelphia, August 19th 1833. Then personally Appeared Isaac Elliott & Samuel C. Cooper & on their solemn Affirmations do Say that they were acquainted with John Harrison the Testator in the foregoing Will named in his life time & are acquainted with his hand writing having seen him write his name as well as other matters, that they have viewed the foregoing Will & that as well the body thereof as the signature "John Harrison" subscribed thereto are all of the proper hand writing of him the said John Harrison, to the best of their knowledge & belief.

Affirmed & subscribed before me
the date above
J. B. SEWALL, Dep^y Register.

ISAAC ELLIOTT
SAM. C. COOPER.

* Philadelphia Will No. 126 of 1833; Will Book 11, p. 16. Copied from the original instrument, which is incomplete.

Arms used by George Leib Harrison
of Philadelphia.



Lydia Leib Harrison, widow of John Harrison, died in Philadelphia, November 15, 1861, and was buried in Laurel Hill Cemetery, Philadelphia.

CHILDREN OF JOHN HARRISON AND LYDIA LEIB:

1. CAROLINE MATILDA HARRISON, born September 23, 1803; died February 23, 1893; married by Bishop William White of Pennsylvania, at "Priestley Lodge," June 19, 1828, to Thomas Jefferson Leib. He was appointed a Midshipman in the United States Navy, September 1, 1811; Lieutenant, April 28, 1826; Commander, March 30, 1844; died July 14, 1851, aged 48 years; buried in Laurel Hill Cemetery.¹
2. THOMAS HARRISON, born April 1, 1808; died April 8, 1900. Married Sarah Richard Crosby, born December 15, 1814; died November 27, 1902. Both buried in All Saints' Church, Torresdale, Pennsylvania.
3. MICHAEL LEIB HARRISON, born April 3, 1807; died June 9, 1881. Married first, at the home of Mark Richards in Philadelphia, by the Rector of St. Peter's Church, March 20, 1833, Virginia Thomas Skelton Johnston,² born August 22, 1814; died November 26, 1870, daughter of Thomas Skelton Johnston of Fredericksburg, Virginia, by his wife, Hannah Knerr of Philadelphia. Michael Leib Harrison married second, Anne T. Rothrock, who died 1905. All buried in Laurel Hill Cemetery, Philadelphia.
4. SARAH ANN HARRISON, died aged eleven years; buried in Laurel Hill Cemetery.
5. JOHN EDMUND HARRISON, died aged two years; buried in Laurel Hill Cemetery.
6. GEORGE LEIB HARRISON, born October 28, 1811; died September 9, 1885; married first, June 8, 1841, Sarah Ann Waples; married second, October 16, 1856, Letitia Henry Mitchell.
7. ADELAIDE LOUISA HARRISON, born February 5, 1814; married in St. John's P. E. Church, Northern Liberties, August 4, 1850, Benjamin P. Hunt, born May 18, 1808; "for a number of years American Consul at Port au Prince, Hayti, where he acquired a full knowledge of the negro character and the advantages of the West India Islands. Mr. Hunt was an early Abolitionist and was prominent in movements connected with the opposition to slavery."³ He died February 2, 1877. His widow, Adelaide, died November 6, 1882. Both buried in Laurel Hill Cemetery.
8. CORNELIA CUSTIS HARRISON, born 1816; died May 13, 1824. "Died yesterday, the 13th inst. after a short illness, Cornelia Custis Harrison, youngest daughter of John Harrison, Esq. The friends and acquaintances of the family are invited to attend the funeral, from her father's dwelling, Frankford Road, at 3 o'clock, this afternoon, without further notice."⁴ Buried in Laurel Hill Cemetery.

GEORGE LEIB HARRISON, LL.D. (Univ. of Penna.), of Philadelphia, President of the Board of Public Charities, son of John Harrison and Lydia Leib, was born in Philadelphia, October 28,

¹ "Married at Priestley Lodge, on Thursday evening, the 19th inst. by the Right Rev. Bishop White, Lieut. Thomas Jefferson Leib of the U. S. Navy, to Miss Caroline Matilda, Daughter of John Harrison, Esq." *Poulson's American Daily Advertiser*, June 21, 1828.
List of Officers of the Navy of the United States. E. Callahan, New York, 1901, p. 328.

² Register of St. Peter's Church, Philadelphia.

³ *Philadelphia Sunday Dispatch*, February 4, 1877.

⁴ *Poulson's American Daily Advertiser*, May 14, 1824.

1811. He was educated chiefly in the Academies of Benjamin Tucker and the Rev. Dr. Wylie, and was prepared for college by the latter. He entered the Freshman Class of Harvard University in 1828, but at the close of a year ill health prevented his return, and he was advised to try a residence in the West. In consequence, he visited his uncle Judge Leib, near Detroit. Judge Leib was of the United States Court in Michigan, and had formerly been a member of the Philadelphia Bar.

Upon his return to Philadelphia in 1830, George Leib Harrison entered the law offices of Joseph R. Ingersoll, Esquire. He was admitted to the Bar, May 15, 1833, but his father's death at this time altered Mr. Harrison's plans. Circumstances required that he enter the latter's business, and to this he now devoted his entire attention, as a member of the firm of Harrison Brothers.

He was invited to become a member of the firm of Powers & Weightman in 1849, the firm name being changed to Powers, Weightman & Harrison. Under his management their chemical enterprise at the Falls of Schuylkill was enlarged, and he continued in the business several years.

George Leib Harrison established his sons in the Franklin Sugar Refinery, as mentioned in the sketch of his son, Charles C. Harrison. From 1863 until his death in 1885, he devoted himself very earnestly to the advancement of their business, although he never was a member of the firm.

The following mention of George L. Harrison, from Townsend Ward's *North Second Street and Its Associations*, is interesting in recalling some of the customs of old Philadelphia:

"On the 21st of July, 1768, Council agreed that chains be made and put up across Market Street and Second Street, about sixty feet from the intersection of the streets, so as to prevent carts and other carriages passing thro' the market on market days, to be taken down at nine o'clock in the morning in Summer and ten in Winter. It was perhaps from this example that afterwards some of the churches resorted to the same mode of blockading travel, to sanction which an Act of Assembly was passed about 1799, though the measure was opposed by so considerable a person as Robert Ralston. The practice was continued until less than half a century ago, when it was prohibited by another Act of Assembly, brought about in this wise. On a Sunday morning Mr. George L. Harrison drove into town to obtain a physician for some dying member of his father's family. In attempting to return home, street after street was found to be closed against them, and much precious time was consequently lost. A narration of the occurrence was written by a friend and sent to the late Jesse R. Burden, then in the Senate, who immediately secured the act of prohibition."

Residence of George Leib Harrison (1843-1850),
927 Pine Street, Philadelphia.



In 1877, while his city home was at 1618 Locust Street, Philadelphia, George Leib Harrison was one of a number of citizens concerned in a peculiar lawsuit. In June, 1876, four large bells had been placed in the tower of St. Mark's Episcopal Church, on Locust Street west of Sixteenth. These bells were "rung regularly before each and every service of the church, on each and every day of every week, and continuously for a period of between ten minutes and half an hour at each of these times."

The residents of the neighborhood protested against the loud and frequent ringing, but it became necessary to settle the contention that arose in court. Mr. Harrison was living at "Glenwood," his summer home, when the ringing was started. Upon his return to the city he was chosen as leader of the opposition to the ringing. The complainants in the suit were: George L. Harrison, Isaac Lea, Henry C. Gibson, Herbert M. Howe, James Parsons, William Read Fisher, William F. Norris, Charles H. Hutchinson, M. Edward Rogers, Joseph T. Tobias, Horace Fassit and Richard M. Cadwalader.

These complainants informed the court that "in addition to the bell-ringing being thus so constant, it is, moreover, devoid of every quality which tends to allay the annoyance which overpowering noise produces. It is harsh, loud, high, sharp, clanging, discordant, and the noise produced by it amounts to and is, in fact, a nuisance which is intolerable. It shakes the walls of the houses, in those in the immediate neighborhood, it renders conversation impossible, it disturbs rest and sleep. The volume of sound is moreover greatly augmented by the rapid succession in which the bells are rung, the strokes averaging about ninety-four to the minute."

On February 24, 1877, Judge Hare, in Common Pleas Court Number Two, issued "an injunction restraining the defendants from ringing the bells of St. Mark's Church, or otherwise using the same so as to cause nuisance or annoyance, by sound or noise, to the complainants, or any of them, within their respective houses."¹

Mr. Harrison early devoted much time to philanthropic pursuits, beginning with labors in the various organizations of the Episcopal Church. He was a zealous member of St. Luke's Church from 1842 until his death, and was a vestryman and warden for most of the time.

"In a quiet, unostentatious way he devoted his wealth largely to the promotion of religious and benevolent objects. The church

¹ *Report of Harrison et al. vs. St. Mark's Church, Philadelphia.* (Collection of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania.) This volume of 491 pages was prepared by Mr. Harrison, and has as a preface: "Note.—This book contains all the pleadings and depositions used in the case, also all documents submitted to the Court for their decision, together with reports of the arguments of counsel and the opinion and decree of the Court—with the exception of summaries of the plaintiffs' affidavits prepared by both sides.—G. L. H."

showered honors and responsibilities upon him. He represented his parish in the diocesan, and the diocese in general conventions, and held important trusts both in the diocese and the church at large.

"He served as trustee of the Divinity School from its establishment, as treasurer of the Episcopal Hospital for twenty years, and as a member of the General Board of Missions. In 1854 he was elected a director of the North American Insurance Company, a position he held for many years.

"As his ability and integrity had been appreciated in the church and commercial circles, so, despite the retiring modesty which was part of his nature, they came in time to be appreciated by his fellow men, who called upon him for service in the sphere of the great benevolences of the Commonwealth—first by selecting him as a manager of the House of Refuge, and later, through Governor Geary in 1869, by his appointment on the then newly created Board of State Charities. In this his name at once became a power, and its influence extended far beyond the originally contemplated limits.

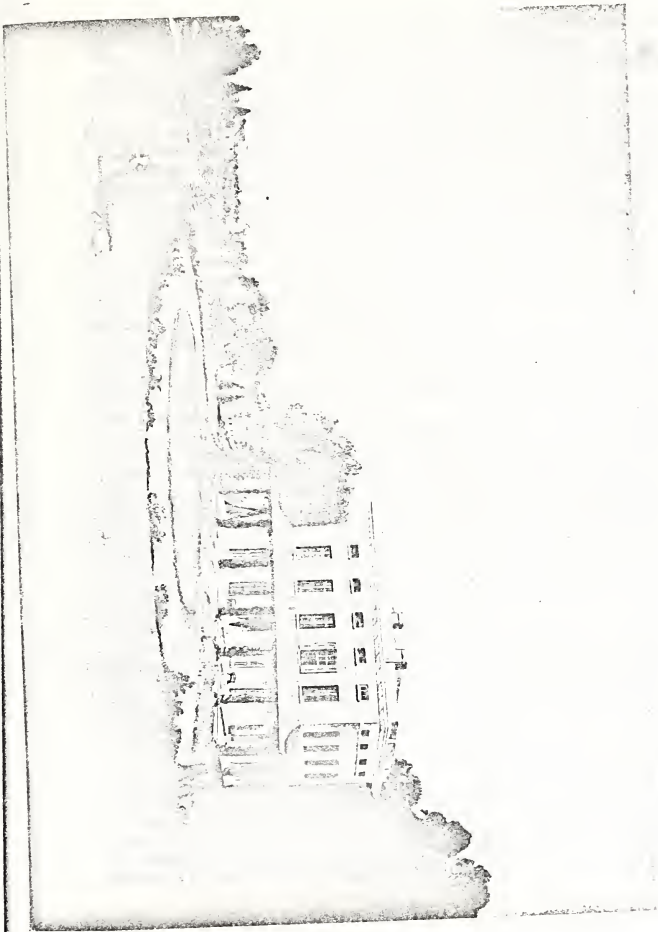
"As its president he marked out the work of the Board, and contributed greatly, if not chiefly, to lift it to the high place it now occupies in public respect." When he became a member of the Board of Public Charities he fully realized the sacredness of the trust. He had been peculiarly fitted to render unique and remarkable services to the suffering humanity of his State and the world at large. His education and training, his knowledge of law and long experience in scientific and business affairs, made him a many-sided man, adapted to comprehend and administer the duties of his position as few others could.

"To these qualities he added sympathy and untiring zeal. By personal and persistent supervision and attention to the details of his office, he was at once impressed and shocked by the then prevailing conditions of public institutions of charity. He immediately extended his investigations and began a close and systematic study of the laws governing the care of the insane in this and European countries. The result was inevitable. His efforts created a great reform and a change in the care and treatment of the dependent classes.

"The annual reports of the Board of Public Charities give an outline of Mr. Harrison's work. They detail the true story of how he placed his brilliant talents and his wealth at the service of the State on the one hand, and of the most wretched and forlorn of its people on the other; how in his whole unselfish course he was governed only by the highest motives that ever actuated a Christian gentleman.

"His position as the distinguished president of the Pennsylvania Board, although it was then the youngest of those commissions, marked Mr. Harrison for the presidency of the first General

"Glenwood,"
School House Lane, Germantown, Philadelphia.



Convention of the United States Boards of Public Charities, in New York, in May, 1874, and it was in that capacity that he furnished, by request, the important information for which the British Government tendered him its formal acknowledgments.

"After two years' service as a member and five years as president, he withdrew from the Board of State Charities in September, 1875. Among other features of the work which owe their introduction to him was the Committee on Lunacy, which has since accomplished so much in ameliorating the condition of the insane, and upon which he was tendered, but was unable to accept, the first appointment.

"In March, 1878, he was appointed a member of the Board of City Trusts, and served one term, but was obliged to decline a second for the same reason that necessitated his withdrawal from the State Board, his impaired health. On the sixteenth of January, 1879, he was appointed an inspector of the Eastern Penitentiary, succeeding the lamented Thomas H. Powers.

"He travelled widely to search out the causes and curative treatment of pauperism; he studied the school statistics and laws, and made from time to time most valuable suggestions and compilations for the guidance of charity organizations, boards of education and law-makers.

"Mr. Harrison was an indefatigable worker. Besides filling the posts named, he was identified, either as a manager or honorary member, with a number of local enterprises and philanthropic institutions, yet found time for literary labor." He was the author of: "Chapters on Social Science, as Connected with the Administration of State Charities," Philadelphia, 1877; and "Legislation on Insanity—a Collection of all the Lunacy Laws of the States and Territories of the United States, to the Year 1883, Inclusive; also the Laws of England on Insanity; Legislation in Canada, on Private Houses, and Important Portions of the Lunacy Laws of Germany, France, etc.," Philadelphia, 1884.

"It is but probable that the great labor and voluminous correspondence resulting from the latter work did much to hasten the close of his life, toward which, that he might have the freedom and repose his failing health required, he resigned all his positions of trust and responsibility except his membership of the Board of Inspectors of the Eastern Penitentiary.

"Among his other public services must be reckoned his voyage to England previous to the Bi-Centennial celebration of the settlement of the State, and his negotiations relative to the removal of the bones of William Penn to this country." Under a joint resolution of the Legislature of the State of Pennsylvania, concerning the proposal to remove the remains of William Penn from England to America, Governor Hoyt wrote to Mr. Harrison:

COMMONWEALTH OF PENNSYLVANIA, EXECUTIVE MANSION.

HARRISBURG, May 24th, 1881.

DEAR SIR:—I take the liberty of enclosing a copy of a joint resolution of the Legislature in regard to the offered transfer of the remains of William Penn to Pennsylvania, by one of the Society of Friends in England.

Deeming that the contemplated removal can be most expeditiously and properly accomplished through the efforts, and under the superintendence of some gentleman authorized by the Governor, who will undertake the journey to England, and visit in person the parties named in the resolution, and others if necessary, I would be greatly obliged and pleased if you would accept the mission.

It will, of course, be a purely honorary service, as the resolution does not provide for such an agent; and I presume upon your kindness and public spirit, in asking you to assist, in a manner that seems to me better than a long and tedious correspondence, in effecting the object of the resolution. In the hope that you may find it possible to accept, and will permit me to send you credentials from this department, and from the Secretary of State at Washington, I have the honor to be, with great esteem,

Yours very truly,

HENRY M. HOYT

To George L. Harrison, Esq., Philadelphia, Penna.

Mr. Harrison accepted this charge, and sailed for England June 22, 1881. The report of his investigation and negotiations was printed in 1882, viz.: "The Remains of William Penn. Pennsylvania's Plea. The Mission to England, Visit to the Grave, Letters, etc."

George Leib Harrison received the degrees of Master of Arts and Bachelor of Arts, *causa honoris*, from Harvard University in 1878, and the degree of LL.D. from the University of Pennsylvania in 1883.

He married first, June 8, 1841, Sarah Ann Waples, daughter of Nathaniel Waples and Lydia Leib Riley of Philadelphia, born November 4, 1816; died in Philadelphia, Sunday, May 12, 1850; buried in Laurel Hill Cemetery. At the funeral services, held in St. Luke's Church, Philadelphia, May 15th, the Rev. (later Bishop) William A. DeW. Howe, D.D., said: "You all remember her most freshly. The activity and lightness of her form, the sprightliness of her conversation, the vivacity of her temper, the ready flow of her affections—who that ever knew her can forget them?"

"To those who were on the outer circle of her acquaintance, it may have seemed at times that her buoyancy was almost levity; but those who knew her in the active pursuits of life, those who entered into her interior self, made no such mistake in judging of her character. Though always joyous in the intercourse of life, to all its solemn duties she addressed herself with the gravity and thoughtfulness of a Christian.

"She was a sunbeam wherever she went; and in that character she passed a few days since from the common walks of life into her sick chamber. What was there? Did her joy depart? Was her cheerfulness all vanished? No; she was the same cheerful, happy, contented creature as before, trusting herself in the hands of her Heavenly Father, and not anxious in reference to her physical condition until but two days before her death.

Mrs. George Leib Harrison,
née Letitia Henry Mitchell.
From photograph owned by
William West Frazier.



"At her first apprehension of impending death, she had felt the ties of life too many and too strong to be severed without revulsion, and had expressed especially her reluctance to leave her husband and children. But in the maturity of her preparation for a better world, every fond regret was chastened into complete acquiescence. And so she became the comforter of those who would bemoan her departure. The voice, which had been a tone of gladness in the sweet concert of home, now fell into a low and soothing music—its last cadences bleended with words of consolation refreshing to the ear of present sorrow—precious to the memory of subsequent desolation. Thenceforward all was hope, and calmness, and gentle trust in God; no murmur, no repining, no faltering of Christian faith.

"Was that joyous spirit then any less joyful than in her ordinary walks? Was there not a beauty and a hallowed light there, vastly more attractive and more memorable to us who survive, than any which had gladdened the days of her health?"

On October 16, 1856, George Leib Harrison married Letitia Henry Mitchell, daughter of Dr. John Kearsley Mitchell of Philadelphia, born August 11, 1831. Mrs. Harrison is now (1910) living at "Glenwood," in Germantown.

George Leib Harrison died at "Glenwood," his summer home on School House Lane, Germantown, Wednesday, September 9, 1885. The funeral services were held in Calvary Protestant Episcopal Church on Manheim Street, Germantown, Saturday, September 12th, conducted by Bishop Howe, assisted by the Rev. James De Wolfe Perry. Old employees of the Franklin Sugar Refinery acted as pall-bearers. The honorary bearers were: Richard C. McMurtrie, T. Charlton Henry, William R. Lejee, Charles Platt, L. Clarke Davis and John S. Newbold.

The will of George Leib Harrison, dated September 14, 1882, made bequests to the Episcopal Hospital; the Trustees of the Christmas Fund for Disabled Clergymen and the Widows and Orphans of Deceased Clergymen; the Sheltering Arms of the Protestant Episcopal Church of Philadelphia; the Pennsylvania Retreat for Blind Mutes and Aged and Infirm Persons; the Seaside House for Invalid Women; the Day Nursery, 2218 Lombard Street, Philadelphia; the Home for Destitute Colored Children; and the Pennsylvania Society to Protect Children from Cruelty in the City of Philadelphia.

The following tribute to his life, written by the late L. Clarke Davis, appeared in *The Philadelphia Inquirer*, September 10, 1885:

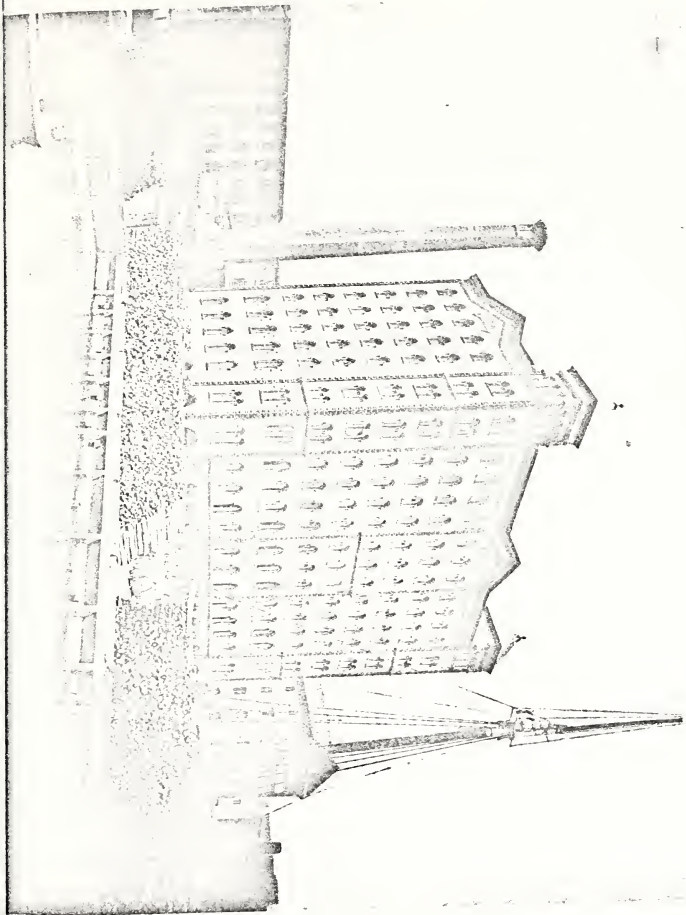
"George L. Harrison died yesterday. His death will be to those of his immediate family a poignant grief and mighty loss; but if all that he was to them, and all that he did for them in life, were known to those to whom his life was long ago dedicated, the general

grief would overshadow that of family or friends, and his loss would be held in the common estimation to be immeasurable and irreparable. But time will prove it is neither. It was significant of the good work in which the heart, brain and hand of this great philanthropist—a name he bore without abuse—were for so long a time employed, that it inspired in others his own broad and noble spirit of philanthropy, and that in the wide fields of human suffering, misery, poverty and ignorance in which he so faithfully wrought, it created hosts of helpers for all those who needed help. It will be never-known how steadily and earnestly, through all seasons and weather, through youth and age, through health and sickness, strength and weakness, through aggressive opposition, and, worse than that, the general indifference of men, he worked for the amelioration of the condition of those whose only refuge in life had come to be the prison, the reformatory, the almshouse or the asylum.

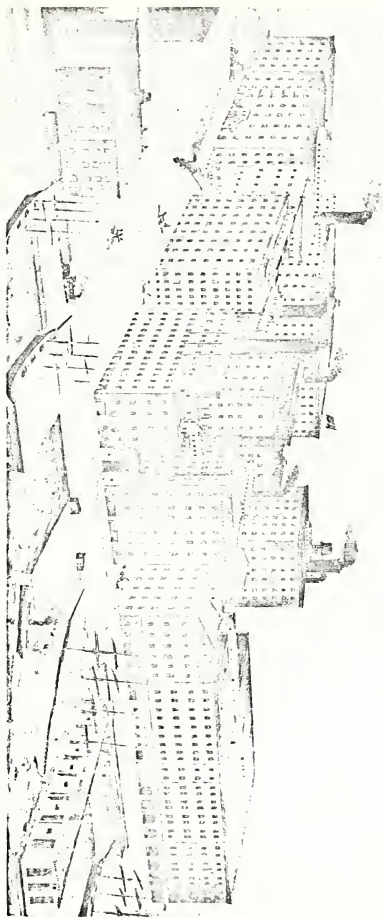
“There was no class that had received hurt or wound in heart, brain or body for whom he did not labor unceasingly. That was the work of his life. To those whom he had inspired to work with him, the greatness and usefulness of what he did was best known. He did not stand at the street corners to give his alms, nor cry out from the housetop of what he did. George L. Harrison was a singularly reserved, retiring man, considering what else he was and what he did. A revolution and change which has removed a great load of disgrace from this Commonwealth was effected by him in the bestowal and treatment of the sane and insane pauper population of Pennsylvania; reforms too great to be estimated were wrought by him in the insane laws of this State. The Board of Public Charities has become one of the most honored and useful parts of the government; earnest, energetic, public-spirited men control its operations. The Board of Public Charities, if not wholly the work of his brain and hands, owes its present high condition of usefulness to them. He planned the work for it to do; he builded upon its original foundations the present noble superstructure of its worth.

“It was so in everything. He carried the heavy chain through the forest or wilderness of such human misery as is begot by poverty, sickness or ignorance, and after awhile the broad, straight roads appeared; the forests or wildernesses became wide, luxuriant fields, yielding generous harvests. He has laid down the chain now; but, even before he did so, others stood ready to take it up and bear it onward through other forests and wildernesses of human suffering and wretchedness. The mortal part of him is dead, but his work was never more sentient than it is to-day. The great example that he gave to younger men is not dead. They are following it, carrying the chain that he carried, and certain to carry it far beyond where he laid it down.

The Franklin Sugar Refinery,
destroyed by fire, 1882.



Plant of the Franklin Sugar Refining Company,
as rebuilt after the fire of 1882.



"Of infirm health and with head all whitened by the many years, how could he help but inspire, by his unflagging zeal, his untiring energy, his indomitable will, his devotion to the distressed, the interest or the enthusiasm of others endowed with youth and strength for such work? We cannot estimate the value of the influence of such a man as this the day after he dies, as that influence perpetually survives and broadens. It is continuous, and of its ultimate and highest results we must claim a share for him.

"Mr. Harrison's philanthropy was not limited nor confined to any one purpose. It was as actively felt in the Church as in the prison, almshouse, asylum or hovel. His nature in its charity was wide and deep enough to hold the world of human wretchedness, and none who needed such help as he could give were barred out of it. Those who were in prison he visited; those who were sick in soul, body or mind he comforted; those who were hungry he fed; those who were naked he clothed. The social pariah, whom fault or misfortune had made an Ishmaelite, was his brother also. He lived, wrought, suffered for and with all such. For them he spent his life even.

"He was a man of great wealth, which he employed greatly. He was wise as well as generous in giving. In the world of business Mr. Harrison occupied a distinguished place; as husband and father he was beloved and honored; as a citizen he was public-spirited and useful; as a philanthropist the good that he accomplished cannot be computed on this side the grave. That will live after him, and by that the world of poverty, crime, suffering, that he so helped, will remember him."

The North American, Philadelphia, September 10, 1885:

"By the death of Mr. George L. Harrison the world loses a benefactor and society one of its brightest examples. As an instance of unselfish living, his life may be held up to the eyes of the world without fear that any blemish will be discovered by the most cynical critic. The demands of business upon his time were constant and heavy during the greater part of his lifetime; but he found time to employ his sympathies in so many ways that he was almost better known as a philanthropist than as a man of affairs. Though immersed in the cares of various enterprises, he was never neglectful of the self-imposed duties of benevolence. His heart beat warmly for the suffering and friendless; but in a community having one such man none can be deemed friendless.

"He has gone from among us, and we may now contemplate his life, so rounded out by deeds of kindness to the poor and unfortunate, who will miss him most of all. Such a life is above price

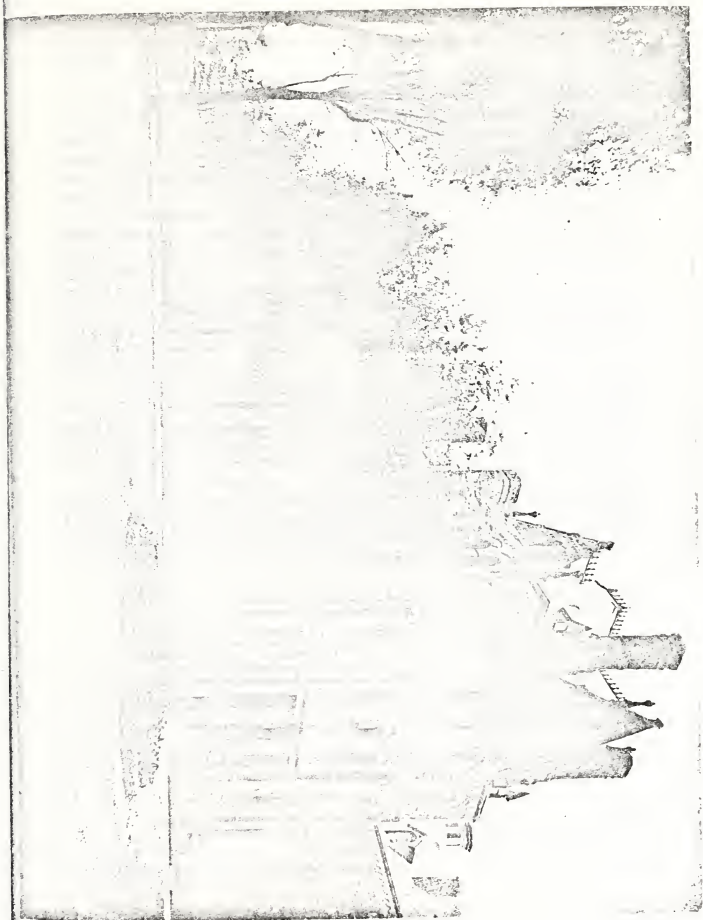
as an example. It reveals the possibilities of a Christianized world. For if men lived as he lived, to make the world better, and therefore happier, a helping hand would be extended to every one who might stumble or faint by the way. Were all the honors of civil life heaped upon his coffin, they would appear as dust in contrast with the trophies of his unselfish life. He might have shone among men in civil life, no doubt; but his preferment was of a different order. It led him in difficult paths, where men cannot win showy reputations. It laid new burdens on his already burdened life. He was never known to shrink from the imposition of labor. He pursued his quest with painstaking solicitude, and his work was only laid down after overtaking a sensitive nature had wrought its inevitable results.

"The most public service rendered by Mr. Harrison was as president of the State Board of Public Charities. Of this Board he was a member from its creation, and for several years its president. It had many disagreeable duties to perform, and its conflict with what may be named 'Establishment' was severe. But the earnestness of the commissioners was equal to the strain, and Mr. Harrison lived to see his labors acknowledged very widely. His compilation of all laws relating to the treatment and accommodation of the insane is a standard work, and of the greatest practical value to the country at large. It shows the remarkable tenacity of his purpose. He never left any work half done, and he never hesitated to draw freely upon his private means, which happily were ample, in the prosecution of a charitable work. The example of such men enriches the world beyond computation of value."

On April 10, 1890, Bishop Whitaker laid the corner-stone of the George Leib Harrison Memorial House for Chronic Invalids, at the Episcopal Hospital, Philadelphia. "The causes leading to the erection of this George L. Harrison Memorial House were the desires of the managers to alleviate the sufferings of chronic invalids, who, under the purposes of a general hospital, could not be provided for. The building would cost \$100,000, and should have an endowment of \$400,000, but the managers would open the house upon the assurance of \$100,000 endowment. This appeal was promptly responded to by the family of the late George Leib Harrison, who proposed to give, as a memorial to him, the necessary sum for building it, and that part of the endowment fund which would enable the managers to open it when completed.

"The plans were altered at the suggestion of a distinguished expert, in order to make it fireproof, and to embody in its construction the very latest improvements of a hygienic character, as well as every feature which can promote the comfort of the inmates and the efficiency of the service. The additional cost of these changes,

The George Leib Harrison Memorial House of the Episcopal Hospital,
Philadelphia.



bringing it up to \$175,000, is to be borne by the same generous donors.

"The closing address was by Bishop Howe. He said he could not resist the opportunity of an occasion to offer the expression of his warm regard and profound respect for the memory of George L. Harrison. It had been one of the greatest comforts, and he thought he could say benefits of his life, to have been intimately related with him. He was the warden of the church of which the Bishop was the rector. He united in his character all the vigor of manhood with the tenderness of a woman. Whatever he set his heart upon, being first convinced it was right, he was sure to do. Strong in will, he was also generous, and his sympathies were awake toward all whom his Lord loved. He loved the Master, whom he followed, and strove for the Master's sake to do His bidding."¹

"The George Leib Harrison Memorial House of the Episcopal Hospital was dedicated October 29, 1891, Bishop Whitaker officiating and Bishop Howe, of Central Pennsylvania, delivering a brief address.

"On entering the building the eye is confronted with a brass tablet with this inscription, 'To the Glory of God and in loving memory of George Leib Harrison, LL.D., one of the founders and directors of this Hospital, his children have erected this building for the relief and care of persons thought to be incurable.'

"Bishop Howe said: 'I was present when the corner-stone of the main building of the hospital was laid. I knew and loved George L. Harrison, and so must come here to speak of his generous nature. May this Hospital be blessed from generation to generation, and may those who here receive both religious and physical aid be blessed.'²

CHILDREN OF GEORGE LEIB HARRISON AND SARAH ANN WAPLES,
HIS FIRST WIFE:

1. HARRIET MORGAN HARRISON, born March 18, 1842; married William W. Frazier, Jr., of Philadelphia.
2. CHARLES CUSTIS HARRISON, LL.D., born May 3, 1844; married Ellen Nixon Waln.
3. ALFRED CRAVEN HARRISON, A.B., A.M., born February 20, 1846; married Kate de Forest Sheldon.
4. WILLIAM WELSH HARRISON, LL.D., born May 4, 1850; married Bertha Marie Whyte.

CHILD OF GEORGE LEIB HARRISON AND LETITIA HENRY MITCHELL,
HIS SECOND WIFE:

5. MITCHELL HARRISON, A.B., born April 14, 1858; married first, October 26, 1882, Virginia Merritt Norris. He married, July 25, 1903, Margaret Janet Smith.

¹ *The Standard of the Cross and the Church*, April 19, 1890.

² *The Press*, Philadelphia, October 30, 1891.

Harriet Morgan Harrison, daughter of George Leib Harrison and Sarah Ann Waples, born in Philadelphia March 18, 1842, was educated in the schools of Miss Tatham, Miss Hoopes, Professor Helm, Miss Treichel and Madame Vaillant. She was married, April 19, 1864, to William West Frazier, Jr., of Philadelphia.

For many years Mrs. Frazier has been actively engaged in various charitable organizations. She served on the Board of Managers of the Day Nursery for many years. While secretary of this establishment in 1889, she learned of the urgent need of a nursery in the southwestern section of Philadelphia. With the assistance of the Board of Managers she at once secured and opened a house on Federal Street. This was called the Harrison Day Nursery, in memory of her father.

The demands on this nursery had become too great for its accommodations by 1899. Through Mrs. Frazier's influence and generosity a lot at Nineteenth and Ellsworth Streets was then donated, and a commodious building erected. At the close of its twentieth year the records of the Harrison Day Nursery showed an average daily attendance of sixty-five children, with an aggregate attendance of two hundred and nine thousand.

Mrs. Frazier aided in founding the Philadelphia Association of Day Nurseries, and was its first vice-president. After she had succeeded Mrs. Merritt as president, the Board of Education of the city of Philadelphia appealed to the Association to establish day nurseries in various sections. Mrs. Frazier immediately took up the matter, had thorough investigations made, and through her perseverance and energy six nurseries were started, The Harrison, The Hope, The Franklin, The Lincoln, The San Christoforo, The Sunnyside and The Saint Nicholas. Twenty-one nurseries are now in existence.

In 1893 Mrs. Frazier was elected a director of the Children's Aid Society of Pennsylvania. In 1898 she became vice-president, and by her donations, interest and untiring zeal, contributed greatly to the success of the Society.

She has been one of the most active members of The Women's Directory, and was a promoter of the Travellers' Aid Society. Mrs. Frazier served as President of the last mentioned Society until ill health forced her to retire. It has been said that the Philadelphia Travellers' Aid Society owes its existence to her efforts.

Mrs. William West Frazier,
née Harriet Morgan Harrison.



Charles Custis Harrison,¹ son of George Leib Harrison and Sarah Ann Waples, was born on the third day of May, 1844, at what is now No. 907 Pine Street. At the age of five he attended Miss Tatham's school on Pine Street, between Eighth and Ninth. When about seven years old, he went to Miss Learned's, the Parish School of St. Luke's Church, Thirteenth Street below Spruce. At nine years he entered the Episcopal Academy, where Dr. George Emlen Hare was head master. He remained at the Academy five years, always at the head of his class.²

In September, 1858, aged fourteen years, Charles C. Harrison entered the College Department of the University of Pennsylvania, on Ninth Street, and was graduated in July, 1862. The Commencement Exercises were held at Musical Fund Hall, and as he was number one of the graduating class, he delivered the Greek oration. Oddly enough, Miss Ellen Nixon Waln, his future wife, was present upon this occasion. Among Mr. Harrison's classmates were Dr. William Pepper, subsequently Provost of the University, and the Rev. Jesse Y. Burk, for many years Secretary of the Board of Trustees of the University.

Sarah Ann Waples Harrison, mother of Charles C. Harrison, had high musical ability, and this her son inherited. He was a great lover of music, and an ardent student under the best masters. One of these was Charles Hohnstock, of 606 Spruce Street, and another Prof. Carl Wolfsohn, 254 South Twelfth Street. Charles C. Harrison frequently played the piano in public at amateur performances and for charitable purposes. At a concert held in the foyer of the Academy of Music of Philadelphia, in 1862, Wolfsohn played on one piano, while Mr. Harrison played another.

After graduating from the University in July, 1862, Mr.

¹ Some time prior to the birth of Charles C. Harrison, his parents were visited by his mother's kinsman, Charles Parke Custis. Out of courtesy to this relative, their first son was given his name.

² "Provost Harrison was at the Episcopal Academy in Class C when I was in the lower Class A. But he sailed far to the windward of me and was through his college course before I became a freshman. I can see him now in an Eton jacket taking the great high horse in the gymnasium at the Academy, with Dr. Hare looking on in admiration, and McIntyre, the janitor, smiling a lengthened smile of approval, like the cast-iron smile of the lions at the foot of the Nelson monument at Trafalgar Square, London. There were three horses in the gymnasium, positive high, comparative higher, superlative highest, and Harrison in his roundabout used to clear the superlative horse in the finest possible style.

"Years afterward, when, at Carlsbad, I read in a German paper that Provost Harrison had given the University of Pennsylvania the sum of \$500,000, to be used for the best possible service in the future, and that this sum of money had been deposited with a board of trustees for this purpose, I wrote my old friend and former schoolmate a letter that very day, in which I spoke of his faith in the people to do the best thing possible with so much money. A number of years later, meeting the Provost in Philadelphia, I asked him if he had ever received this letter. Whereupon, pulling out his pocket-book from his trousers' pocket, he produced the crumpled letter, now in tattered rags, and remarked: 'Yes, and I have kept it near me ever since it came to hand.'"—Rev. William Wilberforce Newton, D.D., Class of 1865, in *Old Penn Weekly Review*.

Harrison had expected to study law; but about the time of the Battle of Antietam, he decided to enter the army, and left Philadelphia for the battlefield, to join the regiment of cavalry commanded by Colonel Richard Rush. He camped with the army immediately after the Battle of Antietam (September 16 and 17, 1862), and then returned to Philadelphia, to complete arrangements for entering the military service.

During his absence from Philadelphia, a suggestion had been made to his father by William Welsh, acting for his brother, John Welsh,¹ and Thomas A. Newhall, on behalf of his son, Walter S. Newhall, to buy the sugar refinery, 221 Vine Street, owned by Eastwick Brothers, who had retired from business. This Mr. Harrison's father agreed to do. Walter S. Newhall was in the army, and Mr. John Welsh's son, Samuel Welsh, Jr., who was to be a partner, was not in good health. The plans of Charles C. Harrison were thus changed, and upon the first of January, 1863, he went into business, under the firm name of Harrison, Newhall & Welsh.

In December of 1863, one of the partners, Mr. Walter S. Newhall, was drowned on his way home from the Army of the Potomac to spend the Christmas holidays. His death resulted in the dissolution of the firm of Harrison, Newhall & Welsh, and the purchase by Mr. Harrison's father of the interests of Walter S. Newhall and Samuel Welsh, Jr. The firm was reorganized in July, 1864, by the admission of Theodore A. Havemeyer of New York, the firm name being Harrison & Havemeyer. At short intervals, Mr. Harrison's brother-in-law, William W. Frazier, Jr., and his brothers, Alfred C. Harrison, William W. Harrison, and later, Mitchell Harrison, were admitted to the firm, the name having meanwhile been changed to Harrison, Havemeyer & Company.

After the death of the father, George Leib Harrison, in September, 1885, the members bought out the interests of Mr. Havemeyer, the firm being changed to Harrison, Frazier & Company. In 1887, in order to be prepared to settle the business of a deceased member, the company was incorporated and the name changed to the Franklin Sugar Refining Company. The sole stockholders in the company were Charles C. Harrison, William W. Frazier, Jr., Alfred C. Harrison, William W. Harrison and Mitchell Harrison.

From 1863 they had been independent refiners, never connected with other refiners, and had carried on their business with

¹ Afterwards president of the Centennial Board of Finance, 1876, and Trustee of the University of Pennsylvania. For his services during the Centennial, Mr. Welsh received \$50,000. This he turned over to the Trustees of the University of Pennsylvania, who named it the "John Welsh Centennial Professorship of History and English Literature." Appointed Minister to the Court of St. James by President Hayes, October 30, 1877.

Charles Custis Harrison, LL.D.,
Provost of the University of Pennsylvania.
From portrait by Julian Story.



absolute independence. The American Sugar Refining Company of New York was organized in 1887. In March, 1892, they made a proposal for the purchase of the Franklin Sugar Refining Company. The latter, all members of one family, were called upon to determine whether they would consider the sale of their business and retire, which, after mature deliberation, they concluded to do. While they never had a doubt of the moral right to sell their property to whom they chose, the Supreme Court of the United States decided that they had the legal right to take that action.

A certificate from their employees was presented to the company when they retired from business.¹ The firm had established a pension fund for old employees and their widows. At this writing (1910) a number of the beneficiaries are still living.

The Franklin Sugar Refinery was originally located at 221 Vine Street. In 1866 the demand for the firm's products had increased so greatly that a new refinery was built on the ground bounded by Bainbridge, Swanson and Almond Streets and Delaware Avenue. On September 25, 1882, the newly completed refineries on Delaware Avenue, extending from Bainbridge Street to Almond Street Wharf, were totally destroyed by fire. The rebuilding of fire-proof construction was a most severe strain on every member of the firm.

Mr. Harrison was in business from the first of January, 1863, until March, 1892, "developing the administrative abilities which have been so conspicuous in the services to the University." During this whole time he was either the head of the firm or president of the Franklin Sugar Refining Company. In the year 1889, the business of the Company was probably the largest of any manufacturing firm in the State of Pennsylvania, if not in the United

PHILADELPHIA, August 5, 1892.

At a meeting of the old employees of the Franklin Sugar Refining Company, held on August 2, 1892, the following preamble and resolutions were unanimously adopted:

Whereas, Many of us have been in the service of Messrs. Harrison, Frazier & Co. and of the Franklin Sugar Refining Co. during their management, for long terms of years; and Whereas, Several members of the late firm, wishing to retire from business, have withdrawn from the management of the Franklin Sugar Refining Company; and

Whereas, The Messrs. Harrison and Mr. Frazier, in bidding us good-by have sent to us expressions of their friendship and good-will, be it

Resolved, That in returning our thanks for the parting presents sent to us, we wish to say that we have never forgotten Mr. George L. Harrison, who, with his sons and son-in-law, always treated us with fairness and sympathy; that to all of us, and most of all to those of us who have known no other employers, the separation is a sad one.

Resolved, That we wish to record our opinion that there should be no enmity between labor and capital; each is the friend and helper of the other, and it has been shown here that the growth of the business has been beneficial to us.

Resolved, That as far as our message can go we wish to send word that benevolence and obedience to the laws of the land are our advice to all, to the employer and to the employees. To the former consideration for others; to the latter, fidelity, earnestness and temperance.

Resolved, That these resolutions be published in the *Public Ledger, Record, Inquirer, Press and German Democrat*, one insertion in each of the above papers.

COMMITTEE.

States; and in March, 1892, the Franklin Refinery had an annual capacity of more than 600,000,000 pounds of raw sugar.

As previously stated, Mr. Harrison was graduated from the University in 1862. Fourteen years later, in 1876, when he was thirty-two years old, he was elected a trustee of the University of Pennsylvania, having had no knowledge that his name was being considered until he received notice of the election. At about the same time, Mr. Harrison was elected a director of the Philadelphia Bank, and later of the Philadelphia Trust Company, the Insurance Company of North America, and the Trust Company of North America.

Soon after his election as a trustee of the University, Mr. Harrison was made a member of the Committee on Ways and Means. Upon the death of John Welsh, chairman of that committee, in 1885, the Board of Trustees elected Mr. Harrison chairman of the Committee on Ways and Means, now called the Committee on Finance and Property.

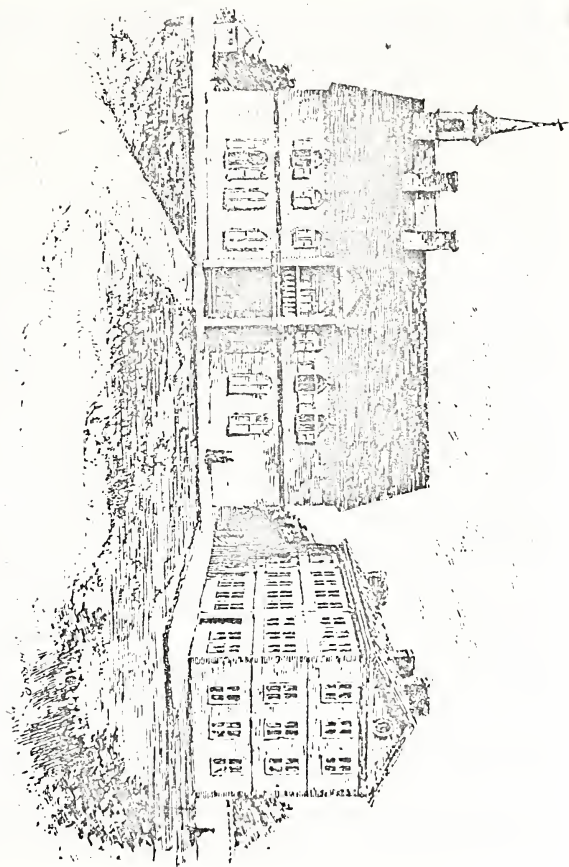
In April of 1894, nearly two years after Mr. Harrison had retired from business, Dr. Pepper resigned the Provostship of the University. In May Mr. Harrison was elected Provost by the unanimous vote of the Board of Trustees. He declined to accept the position, but as Dr. Pepper had definitely resigned, Mr. Harrison agreed, at the request of the Board, to serve as Acting Provost for one year, during which time the permanent head of the University might be selected. Towards the end of that University year, he received a communication signed by every member of the Board, again asking him to take the office of Provost, and with a feeling of great uncertainty as to his fitness, he accepted, although he never expected to serve as Provost for any length of time.¹ Shortly after accepting the Provostship, Mr. Harrison resigned from all financial institutions with which he had been associated, having found that he had no time to attend to the necessary duties.

The records of the University show that when Mr. Harrison became Acting Provost there were about 2,000 students, a very meagre equipment, and few buildings. At the present time, nearly

¹ One of George Leib Harrison's classmates at Harvard was Mr. John Holmes, brother of Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes. In later years Charles Custis Harrison used to visit his father's friend when in Boston. The first time Mr. Harrison met Dr. Holmes after he had accepted the Provostship, the Doctor inquired how he was getting along in business. With considerable diffidence Mr. Harrison said that he was now out of business. Dr. Holmes was then interested to know what he was doing. Mr. Harrison replied that he was connected with the University of Pennsylvania. Mr. Harrison's embarrassment was so evident that Dr. Holmes discontinued his inquiries. Some time later the Doctor met Miss Agnes Irwin, head of Radcliffe College, and at once inquired: "What misfortune has happened to my friend Charles Harrison? Has he failed in business, or what is the trouble? I could only learn that he was not in business and had a position at the University of Pennsylvania." After a hearty laugh, Miss Irwin replied: "That is so like Mr. Harrison! He is out of business, and he *has* a position at the University. He is the *Provost*."

The Academy—University of Pennsylvania (1751-1802).

"The Academy, better known as 'The New Building,' was erected in 1741 on the west side of Fourth Street, near corner of Mulberry Street (below Arch). Built for the celebrated Rev. Mr. George Whitefield, it was conveyed in 1749 to the Trustees of the Academy, and occupied by them in 1751. Through the efforts of Dr. John Morgan and Dr. William Shippen the Medical Department was founded in 1765, thus being the first medical school on this continent. Dr. John Morgan was chosen Professor of Theory and Practice of Physic; Dr. William Shippen, of Anatomy and Surgery; Dr. Adam Kuhn, of Botany and Materia Medica; and Dr. Benjamin Rush, of Chemistry. The University continued in this building until its removal, in 1802, to the presidential mansion erected for John Adams, on the site now occupied by the Philadelphia Post-office."



the entire sixty acres of ground are covered with laboratories and general University buildings, with a very important dormitory system. There are 494 members of the teaching body and more than 5,000 students. Between June, 1894, and March, 1910, more money has been raised for the University of Pennsylvania than for any other single public purpose in the State of Pennsylvania since the landing of William Penn.

Upon June 9, 1910, Mr. Harrison had been sixteen years the head of the University and thirty-four years a Trustee. Adding his four years as student, much more than half of his life has been directly associated with the University of Pennsylvania.

While Mr. Harrison was an active member of the Board of Trustees he had always felt that a dormitory or residential system was essential to the development of "Pennsylvania spirit" at the University. Immediately after accepting the position of Acting Provost, with the approval of the Trustees, he engaged Messrs. Cope & Stewardson to design a dormitory system to cover about seven acres of ground south of Woodland Avenue, between Thirty-ninth Street and Thirty-sixth Street. Mr. John Stewardson went to Oxford and Cambridge, in England, to study designs of college buildings, and Mr. Walter Cope at the same time made independent studies of a dormitory system. When Mr. Stewardson returned from England his suggestions were practically adopted, the plans of a completed dormitory system were designed, accepted by the Trustees, and the first section was in course of construction in 1895, while Mr. Harrison was still Acting Provost.

There being no opportunity for student life at this time, outside of the lecture-room or the laboratory, the question of a students' club house was proposed by Mr. Harrison to the Trustees, and in 1894-5 the family of Mr. H. H. Houston gave \$150,000 to erect Houston Hall, which was dedicated January 1, 1896.

"During his administration the University has taken on new life in every department; its progress, thorough and sure, being the purpose of its guidance. Apart from the labors of brain and pen, and the mastering of an immense amount of detail, often technical and professional, Mr. Harrison has been most generous of his means, and has influenced very large contributions from his friends and fellow-citizens for University purposes.

"In 1895, in memory of his father, he established the George Leib Harrison Foundation for the Encouragement of Liberal Studies and the Advancement of Knowledge, the principal of the foundation being the sum of \$500,000."

One of the happiest days of his University service was that of May 23, 1906, towards the conclusion of his tenth year as Provost. At the close of a dinner, given by the Trustees to Mr. Harrison, and

attended by a large number of citizens of Philadelphia and of the State, the Trustees presented him with an exquisite service of silver. An account of this dinner has been published, a copy of which is in the Library of the University. Mr. Richard Wood, one of the Trustees, composed a poem for the occasion.

PROVOST HARRISON

By RICHARD WOOD

Life brings to some or wealth or power;
Some only crave the idle hour;
The evening ease, the book and fire,
Fill up the lazy man's desire.
For nobler men a nobler aim,
A better quest—a larger game.
All in their way, whate'er their fate,
Are some way yearning to be great.
What lustre does life shed upon
Our own good Provost Harrison?

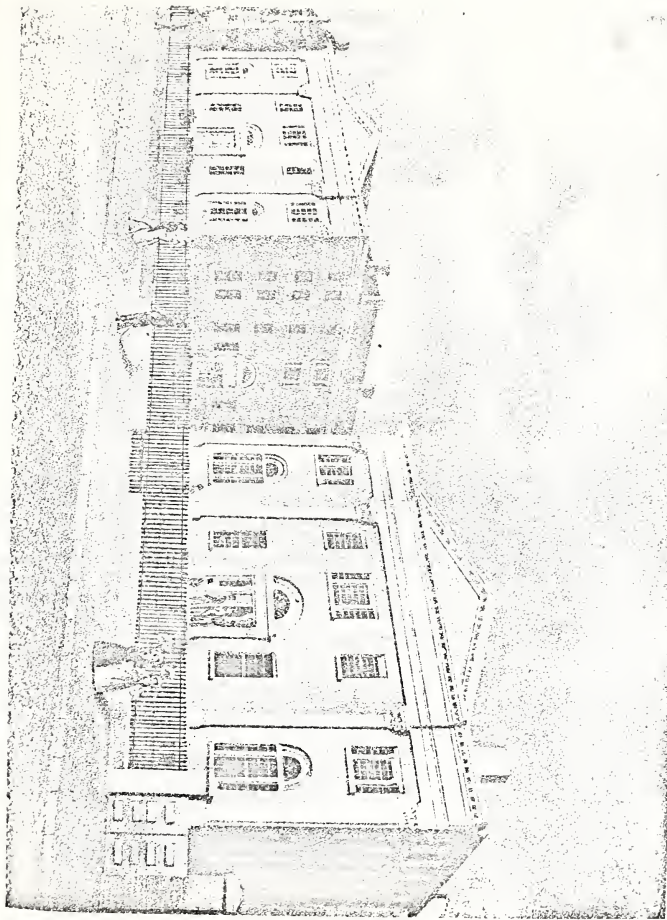
In aid of science and of art
See him exploit the busy mart.
No sceptred hand, no mitred head—
Emblems to us of days long dead—
Do send him forth; a freeman, he
Would have all men with him agree
So well to train the ways of youth
That honor, virtue, goodness, truth,
Forever may triumphant be
In this wide land of liberty.
For him each cotter opens wide
To pour on us a golden tide.
Thus golden lustre falls upon
Our own good Provost Harrison.

With more than alchemist's rare skill,
Transmutes he gold to human will.
With heart of truth and purpose high
He scans the stars of learning's sky,
And sets them in our firmament,
That, all compact, with fair intent—
Teachers and taught, professor, boy—
May mingle wisdom with their joy
And manhood's highest stature know,
Until God's image in them show
With light as pure as shines upon
Our own good Provost Harrison.

Mark well the man! In our good cause
He seeks no honor nor applause.
In that great cause all else is lost,
And duty done whate'er the cost.
Though men and angels know his worth,
So modest is his walk on earth,
That all with wonder look upon
The quiet work so simply done
By this good Provost Harrison.

The Board of Trustees of the University were entertained at dinner by Mrs. Harrison on February 10, 1910, and one of the pleasant incidents of the occasion was the reading of a poem by J. Levering Jones, Esquire, entitled:

The University of Pennsylvania,
Ninth Street, between Market and Chestnut Streets, Philadelphia.



A PORTRAIT OF C. C. HARRISON

Across the heated pavement, where a beggar stood,
With p^{ain} outstretched,
Akbar, prince of a noble line, walked thoughtfully;
Fortune had blessed him with its golden store,
Wisdom had come till he could gain no more.
Yet he was restless to achieve some deed
Whereby he would be blest by man and Heaven.
Within his mind the legend old took form,—
"God smiles," 'tis said, "where'er man gives to man
The best, he hath."
"Alms!" was the cry that came from near the wall,
Then echoed clearly in the vacant air,
As if a spirit spoke.
The heart of Akbar beat with deepest joy.
Here was the way the feet of Christ had trod,
Who walks therein approacheth near to God.

Henceforth he lived, seeking for others' good;
The souls of men responded to his will;
Giving to man, he many taught to give—
Builder of minds, and noble hearts as well.
He also wrought in stone
Enduring monuments to a great purpose.
Another Akbar is your guest to-night.
His cause is ours;
Our pledge we give to it and him.
Honored we are by his dear company.
Long may he live!
Our debt to him increase.
Well will he be repaid hereafter, though asking naught
In the large adjustments of enduring time.

Some time in the spring of 1910, the following verses were written by Mr. Isaac Roberts, Treasurer of the Fairmount Savings Trust Company, as an expression of appreciation of the devoted and unselfish work of Mr. Harrison for the University of Pennsylvania. Mr. Roberts was not personally acquainted with Mr. Harrison; but seeing him one day passing along the street, the thought expressed in these verses occurred to him.

TO ONE WHO GIVES HIMSELF FOR OTHERS

(C. C. H.)

I saw him pass along the street,
And all the day grew brighter then;
For quick I saw how rich, how sweet
Was this man's work for other men.

A man of wealth, who makes his wealth
Distribute blessings far and wide,
And finds it joy to do by stealth
Such kindnesses as e'er abide.

As one who serves, yet king of men;
Whose royal sway all men acclaim.
Our modern Bayard! None may ken
Reproach or fear who hear his name.

God's blessing rest upon his head
And crown his life with joy and peace!
And may the fragrance round us shed
By gracious lives like his ne'er cease!

I saw him pass along the street,
And all the day grew brighter then;
At once I saw how rare, how sweet
Was this man's work for other men.

Provost Harrison has conferred honorary degrees upon a number of the most distinguished men in the world; upon the present German Emperor, who sent his ambassador to receive it; upon King Edward VII, whose ambassador was sent to receive the degree; upon President Diaz, of Mexico, who sent his ambassador; and upon President Roosevelt, President Taft, and Governor Hughes of New York.

Mr. Harrison holds the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws, from the Universities of Columbia, (1895); Princeton, (1896); and Yale (1901). He is a member of the American Philosophical Society, Historical Society of Pennsylvania, The Academy of the Fine Arts, Phi Beta Kappa, Franklin Inn Club and others.

Mr. Harrison says that the principal event of his life was his marriage, upon the twenty-third day of February, 1870, to Miss Ellen Nixon Waln.

"Provost Charles Custis Harrison resigned his office as head of the University of Pennsylvania at a meeting of the Trustees, held at 400 Chestnut Street, on Tuesday afternoon, October 4th. This will take effect not later than December 31, 1910. In a letter to the Trustees Provost Harrison cited 'the many years of my service as Provost and the obligation to lead a less exacting manner of life' as the reasons for his resignation.

"Provost Harrison is in his sixty-sixth year. For the last sixteen years he has been the active head of the University; altogether, he has served the institution for nearly thirty-five years, having been elected a Trustee in 1876. In view of this long service, the members of Dr. Harrison's family have for some time been urging him to give up at least part of the work he has been carrying on. He will continue to act as one of the Trustees.

"His letter of resignation follows:

"To the Trustees of the University of Pennsylvania.

"GENTLEMEN:—No member of our Board can feel as keenly as I do the action which I now respectfully take in resigning the Provostship of the University of Pennsylvania.

"The many years of my service as Provost, and the obligation to lead a less exacting manner of life, are the reasons.

"This change has been upon my mind for a number of months, and has often been brought before me by the members of my immediate family. In deference to their wishes, and in accordance with my own judgment as to the best interests of all concerned, I have come to the conclusion now presented to you.

"The years of service which I have tried to render as Provost have already far outnumbered those which were at all contemplated, when, at the request of the Board, I assumed the duties of the office. Being now in the seventeenth year of this service, the time has fully come when I may retire from its special responsibilities and resume my duties as a Trustee.

"There are, to-day, but three of our Board who were members in 1894. To them, and to all who have since joined us, I wish to offer my grateful thanks for the confidence and affection which has surrounded me—far beyond any share which I could have either expected or deserved—from the beginning until to-day.

"During this whole term, I have the consciousness of knowing that no action of importance has ever been taken without the knowledge and approval of the Board.

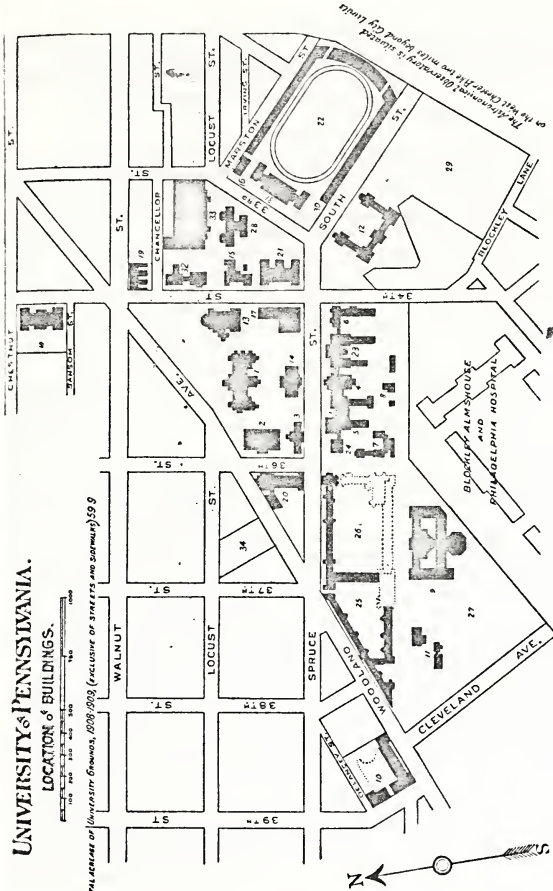
"It had been upon my mind to retire from the Provostship some months ago; but it seemed to be right to remain for the time being and to see that all departments of the University were well started at the beginning of the new academic year. It is, therefore, a part of this note

UNIVERSITY OF PENNSYLVANIA.

LOCATION OF BUILDINGS.



TOTAL LENGTH OF UNIVERSITY GROUNDS, 1808-1903 (exclusive of streets and squares) 599



KEY TO BUILDINGS.

1. College Hall.
2. Logan Hall.
3. Chemical Laboratory.
4. University Hospital.
5. Gilman Wing for Chronic Diseases.
6. Nurses' Home.
7. Nurses' Home, attached.
8. Lodge and Mortuary Chapel.
9. Medical Laboratories.
10. Sherman Hall and Hospital (new).
11. Sherman Hall, original building.
12. Free Museum of Science and Art.
13. Library.
14. Howard Houston Hall (Students' Club).
15. Laboratory of Hygiene.
16. Textile Laboratory.
17. Cent of Light and Heat Plant.
18. Law School Building.
19. Law School Annex.
20. Wharft Institute of Anatomy and Biology.
21. John Harrison Laboratory of Chemistry.
22. Franklin Field.
23. Franklin Field, original building.
24. Wm. Pepper Laboratory of Clinical Medicine.
25. Dormitories.
26. Site for Dormitory Extension.
27. Dormitory gardens.
28. Dormitory.
29. Site for Museum Extension.
30. Grand Stands.
31. Gymnasium.
32. Grand Main Laboratory of Physics.
33. Engineering Building.
34. Site for Wharton School Building.

The following buildings, situated on the West Chester Pike are not included by limits

to say that my resignation will take place at the convenience of the Board, not later than December 31, 1910.

Having already enjoyed the privilege of membership in the Board of Trustees for nearly thirty-five years, my mind looks forward with happiness to a continued association in University work.

I remain, with affection, and with my best thanks,

Faithfully yours,

CHAS. C. HARRISON.

Alfred Craven Harrison, son of George Leib Harrison and Sarah Ann Waples, was born in Philadelphia, February 20, 1846. He was educated at the school kept by Mr. Martin, on School House Lane, Germantown; under Miss Learned, in St. Luke's Parish School; at the Episcopal Academy; and at St. Mark's School, on Locust Street, above Sixteenth. The head master of the latter was the Rev. John Andrews Harris, of the Class of 1852, University of Pennsylvania. Mr. Harrison entered the University of Pennsylvania in 1860, and was graduated in the College Department in 1864, with the degree of Bachelor of Arts, and later received the degree of Master of Arts.

In the early summer of 1863, upon General Lee's invasion of Pennsylvania, and before the Battle of Gettysburg, Alfred C. Harrison, aged but seventeen years, enlisted in the First Troop, Philadelphia City Cavalry, and served three months during that emergency.

He entered the firm of Harrison, Havemeyer and Company, at the Franklin Sugar Refinery, in October, 1864, and continued in the business with his brothers and brother-in-law until the retirement of the company in 1892.

The "Harrison Building," Fifteenth and Market Streets, Philadelphia, was erected by Mr. Harrison in 1896. This structure, designed by Cope & Stewardson from the French Renaissance of the period of Francis I, is undoubtedly one of the finest of the office buildings in Philadelphia.

Mr. Harrison is a director of the Lehigh Valley Railroad Company; the Bound Brook Company; the North Pennsylvania Railroad Company; the Philadelphia National Bank; the Pennsylvania Company for Insurance on Lives and Granting Annuities; and of the Western Savings Fund Society. He is a manager of the Franklin Reformatory Home; a Trustee of the Franklin Institute, of the House of Refuge, the Williamson Free School of Mechanical Trades, the Merchants' Fund, and of the Pennsylvania Academy of the Fine Arts.

His great interest has been in the improvement of the House of Refuge, of which he has been a manager since 1892. His gifts to this institution include the gymnasium for the Boys' Department,

Old Penn Weekly Review, Volume IX, p. 7.

with an endowment for instruction and repairs; a steam and electric plant; and a Christmas Fund for boys not otherwise remembered.

He gave the farm for the Girls' Department at Darlington, Delaware County, with improvements, power house, pumping station, roads, etc., amounting to upwards of \$50,000. "But more than land and buildings, he has given, untiringly, personal care and interest that have been a constant inspiration to all engaged with him in the House of Refuge."

The financial standing of the Franklin Institute has been greatly benefited through Mr. Harrison's efforts. The money left by Benjamin Franklin for this purpose was turned over to the institution by the Board of City Trusts. This amounted to \$125,000, to which Mr. Harrison added a gift of \$50,000, April 9, 1908. The plans for a new building for the Franklin Institute, at Sixteenth and Arch Streets, were changed by the city's new Boulevard, but the money will eventually be used for a new building.

Alfred C. Harrison married, April 4, 1872, Kate de Forest Sheldon, daughter of William Crawford Sheldon of New York, and Mary de Forest, his wife.

William Welsh Harrison, son of George Leib Harrison and Sarah Ann Waples, was born May 4, 1850, at old number 267 Pine Street, Philadelphia. He was named for William Welsh;¹ was educated in the Germantown Academy, on School House Lane, and in Mr. Henry Gregory's School, at Eleventh and Market Streets. He became a member of the Sophomore Class of the University of Pennsylvania in 1866, graduating in 1869, with the degree of Bachelor of Arts, and later received that of Master of Arts. In 1904 the honorary degree of LL.D. was conferred upon him by Ursinus College.

Immediately upon graduating in 1869, Mr. Harrison entered the Franklin Sugar Refinery, and after serving an apprenticeship, was admitted as a member of the firm of Harrison, Havemeyer & Company, and so remained until the retirement of the company in 1892. Of his connection with the business his senior partner said: "He was the 'sugar manufacturer' of the refinery. During all the twenty-three years there never was a more devoted and painstaking partner than he. He cared naught for hours; it mattered not how early he arrived, nor how late he left. Every day in all seasons he

¹ William Welsh of Philadelphia, philanthropist, born September 2, 1807; died February 11, 1878. He was a merchant of the firm of W. & S. Welsh; occupied many public posts; for some years was proprietor of *The North American* and of the *Philadelphia Gazette*. His great interest was in behalf of the North American Indians. He was instrumental in establishing night schools and the Paid Fire Department; was a founder of the Episcopal Hospital, and secured the establishment of the Board of Public Trusts of the City of Philadelphia.



went into the heart of the work, and every man in the service of the firm was devoted to him. His ability to get down to the smallest detail in an enormous plant, and the handling of men, was extraordinary. His motto was not to say 'Go!' but 'Come!'"

While of the Franklin Sugar Refining Company, William W. Harrison conceived the idea of establishing an emergency hospital at the refinery. A building on Penn Street was fitted with modern improvements, and Dr. W. M. L. Coplin, assisted by Dr. D. Bevan, "proceeded to systematize the construction of a modern receiving ward, complete in every detail."¹ During the summer, hundreds of the employees, suffering from heat exhaustion, were successfully treated by Doctors Coplin, Bevan and Sommers and their four helpers. Later, Francis J. Kelly, M.D., had full charge of the hospital.

Mr. Harrison joined his brothers in founding the John Harrison Laboratory of Chemistry of the University of Pennsylvania, and his family in building and endowing the George L. Harrison Memorial House of the Episcopal Hospital. He has been a constant contributor to the University of Pennsylvania.

In 1881 he purchased "Rosedale," the farm and country seat of J. Thomas Audenreid. This estate is on Willow Grove Turnpike, in Cheltenham Township, Montgomery County. Here a building of Chestnut Hill blue sandstone, designed by Horace Trumbauer, was erected, encasing and preserving the rooms of the old "Rosedale" mansion. "Rosedale Hall" and its contents were entirely destroyed by a fire discovered at one o'clock in the morning of January 14, 1893. Mr. Harrison and his family had but time to escape from their beds. The thermometer stood at two degrees above zero, and the ground was covered with snow. They found shelter in the stables until clothing could be procured.

Preparations were at once made for rebuilding. Mr. Trumbauer designed from Alnwick Castle,² a structure of Chestnut Hill gray stone, with Indiana limestone trimmings, two hundred and twenty-five feet long, with a depth of one hundred and eighty-five feet. Six great towers, surmounted with massive battlements, divide the principal front. On the east and north the building is surrounded by terraces paved with marble mosaic, bordered by stone balustrades. On the south front an open court enclosed with balustrades terminates in a stone stairway, winding down to the

¹ "In speaking of the cost and the motive and the end of the service, Dr. Coplin said: 'This costs \$150.00 a day. It is the practical, business-like application of humanitarian sense on the part of Mr. Harrison, who, in this respect, is the most remarkable man I have ever seen.'"
—Newspaper Clipping.

² Alnwick Castle, the seat of the Duke of Northumberland, adjoining the town of Alnwick, Northumberland County, England, is supposed to have been founded by the Romans. It covers five acres, is one of the noblest mansions in England, and has belonged to the Percy family since the reign of Edward II (1327).

carriage drive, ten feet below. In this court is the conservatory with a great glass dome. When finished, the name of "Grey Towers" was found to be more appropriate than "Rosedale Hall."

William Welsh Harrison is a member of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania; the Academy of the Fine Arts; of the Philadelphia, University, Rittenhouse and Rabbit Clubs. He married Bertha Marie Whyte, and had two children, Geraldine Harrison, born March 26, 1881, and William Welsh Harrison, Jr., born October 25, 1884.

Mitchell Harrison, son of George Leib Harrison and Letitia H. Mitchell, his second wife, born in Philadelphia, April 14, 1858, was educated in private schools and in the Rugby Academy of Philadelphia, of which Mr. Smith was principal. He went to St. Paul's School, Concord, New Hampshire, in 1872, where he remained four years. In 1876 he entered Harvard University, was graduated with the Class of 1880, and received the degree of Bachelor of Arts.

Mr. Harrison married first, October 26, 1882, Virginia Merrit Norris, daughter of S. Henry Norris and Mary, his wife. She was born September 29, 1859, and died February 8, 1895; buried in Laurel Hill Cemetery, Philadelphia. The school building at the Home of Our Merciful Saviour, in West Philadelphia, was erected to her memory by Mr. Harrison.

He was a member of the Franklin Sugar Refining Company, as previously stated. When the business was sold to the American Sugar Refining Company in 1892, Mr. Harrison remained at the refinery until the autumn of 1893, and aided in the reorganization of the company.

Mitchell Harrison joined his family in building and endowing the George Leib Harrison Memorial House at the Episcopal Hospital. On July 25, 1903, he married Margaret Janet Smith.

Mr. Harrison is an expert horseman and was an active member of the Radnor Hunt. He is a member of the Rittenhouse Club of Philadelphia, the University Club of New York, and the Metropolitan Club of Washington. He has resided in London for some years, where he is a member of the St. James's and Ranelagh Clubs.

DESCENT FROM THOMAS HARRISON OF STONERAISE

SEVENTH GENERATION

- VII. Thomas Harrison married Mary Ranell.
- VI. Thomas Harrison married Sarah Bawne.
- V. Thomas Harrison married Hannah Benson.
- IV. Thomas Harrison married Sarah Richards.
- III. John Harrison married Lydia Leib.
- II. George Leib Harrison married Sarah Ann Waples.
- I. William Welsh Harrison.

William Welsh Harrison, LL.D.



LEIB

JOHN GEORGE LEIB, said to have been a native of Strasburg, Germany, was born about the year 1730. He arrived in Philadelphia in September, 1753, on the ship *Patience*, commanded by Captain Hugh Steel, which had sailed from Rotterdam, stopping at Cowes, England. On the passenger list appears, "Hans Georg Leib sick."¹

On August 11, 1757, "Johann Georg Leib" and Margretha Dorothea Liebheit were married in St. Michael's and Zion Lutheran Church, Philadelphia. The witnesses to the marriage were Balthasar Fleischer and Andreas Grubel. In all other records his name appears simply as George Leib.

He was a tanner, and on June 30, 1763, purchased from Joseph and Eleanor Watkins, a tan-yard and lands on the Germantown Road, in the Northern Liberties of Philadelphia, bounded partly by the Shackamaxon or Cohocksink Creek. This property was on the east side of Front Street, north of Brown, and was sold by the children of George Leib to Thomas and Benjamin Williams, September 24, 1803.² In 1793, George Leib and his son, Dr. Michael Leib, resided at 445 North Front Street.³

George Leib was a witness to the will of Robert Hulme of Philadelphia, October 3, 1771, and to the will of Anna Magdalena Penton of Philadelphia, December 24, 1773.

He was an active participant in the proceedings of the citizens of Philadelphia for the safety and defense of the Province against the British Government, and was elected a member of the Committee of One Hundred in 1775. At Philadelphia, June 30, 1775, it was "Resolved, That this House Approves the Association entered into by the Good People of this colony for the Defence of their Lives, Liberties, and Property."

"At an election held on Wednesday last, at the State House, for chusing a Committee for the city of Philadelphia and its Dis-

¹ *Pennsylvania Archives*, Second Series, Volume XVII, p. 387.

² Philadelphia Deed Book, E. F. No. 13, pp. 678, 679.

³ *Philadelphia Directory*, 1793.

tricts, the following Gentlemen were duly chosen," viz.: for the Northern Liberties, George Leib, William Coates, William Masters, John Dickinson, Charles Thompson, and seven others.

For the City of Philadelphia, Benjamin Franklin, George Clymer, Sharpe Delaney, Thomas Mifflin, Owen Biddle, Richard Bache, William Rush, Joseph Wetherill, Jacob Morgan, John Cadwallader, William Bradford, Thomas M'Kean, Robert Morris, Richard Willing, John Benezet, William Wister, and others were elected.¹

The members of this committee, acting under direction of the Committee of Safety, of which Benjamin Franklin was president, had supervision over the military associations, etc. In addition to his duties as a member of the Committee of Observation and Defense, George Leib was a member of Captain Isaac Cooper's Company of the Second Battalion of Philadelphia County Militia, in 1780.²

The General Assembly of the State of Pennsylvania, by "A Supplement to the Act Entitled 'An Act for the Erecting and Opening a Loan Office for the Sum of Fifty Thousand Pounds and for other purposes therein mentioned,'" passed September 10, 1785, appointed George Leib and others to sign an issue of paper money in denominations of twenty, fifteen, ten, five, two and one shillings, and nine and three-pence pieces.

The section of the statute reads: "Be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, That Levy Budd, James Laughead, George Leib, John Baker, William Wertz, Francis Mentges, Joseph Kerr, John Miller, James Glentworth, John Steel, George Goodwin, Joseph Marsh, Henry Kammerer, Michael Shubart and Robert Bridges, shall be, and they are hereby appointed signers for the said bills of credit in addition to those appointed in and by the act last recited."

This issue was to raise funds for the payment of £130,000 to the heirs of Thomas and Richard Penn, late proprietaries of Pennsylvania, the State's quota towards paying the interest of the debts of the United States, the State, etc. The signatures of three persons were required to each piece of currency.³

George Leib was a witness to the wills of William Schuler of Philadelphia, September 20, 1783, and Matthias Landenberger of the Northern Liberties, October 23, 1788. He and his son, Michael, were witnesses to the will of Richard Farmer of Philadelphia, "Practitioner in Physick," dated September 13, 1789. It is possible that the latter was the preceptor of Dr. Michael Leib. George Leib also witnessed the wills of Levi Budd of the Northern Liberties, April 4, 1789, and Mary Child of Philadelphia, January 22, 1798.

¹ *The Pennsylvania Gazette*, August 23, 1775.

² *Pennsylvania Archives*, Sixth Series, Volume I, p. 681.

³ *The Statutes at Large of Pennsylvania*, Volume XI, pp. 454, 481; XII, pp. 23, 24, 25.

Mitchell Harrison.



He died of yellow fever in Philadelphia, October 9, 1798. His will, dated on the day of his death, was proved October 16, 1798. He mentioned his wife Dorothy, and children, Michael, Sarah, John, Lydia and Hester; appointed his son Michael and wife Dorothy, executors. Witnesses, Abraham Howell and Henry Town.¹

Dorothy, the widow of George Leib, did not long survive him. She died of the same disease, November 5, 1798, and was buried beside her husband in St. Michael's and Zion Churchyard.² When this burial ground was abandoned their remains were removed to Laurel Hill Cemetery, where the original tombstones may be seen, with these inscriptions: "Here lies the body of George Leib Esqr Who died of the Yellow Fever October 9th, 1798, Aged 63 years and 5 months." "Here Lies the body of Dorothy Leib, Wife of George Leib Esqr who died of The Yellow Fever, November 5th, 1798 Aged 62 Years."

CHILDREN OF JOHN GEORGE LEIB AND MARGARET DOROTHY LIEBHEIT:

1. MICHAEL LEIB, born January 8, 1760, was baptized in St. Michael's and Zion Church, Philadelphia, January 27, 1760. He studied medicine and practiced in Philadelphia. He served during the Revolutionary War, having been commissioned, August 10, 1780, Surgeon of Colonel Benjamin G. Eyre's Battalion of Philadelphia Militia, as shown by "A Muster roll of the field and staff officers of the Second Battalion of Militia, from the City of Philadelphia, in the State of Pennsylvania, now encamped in New Jersey, and their waiters, August 31, 1780."³

During the year 1793 the people of Philadelphia were excited to a high pitch of enthusiasm by the events of the French Revolution. On July 4, 1793, the first Democratic Society established in the United States was organized, with David Rittenhouse as president; William Coats and Charles Biddle, vice-presidents; Alexander J. Dallas, Michael Leib, Jonathan Dickinson Sergeant and David Jackson, committee of correspondence. The members of the Society, together with those of the French Patriotic Society, celebrated the anniversary by a dinner at George Lesher's tavern, No. 94 South Second Street. This sympathy, exhibited by the United States towards France, aroused the deep resentment of the British Government and led to offensive measures on the part of the latter, resulting in the embargo laws.⁴

When the yellow fever was prevalent in Philadelphia in 1793, "A Number of Citizens met at the City Hall the 12th September, 1793. The Mayor in the Chair. Mr. James Wilson an overseer of the poor reported the situation of the sick and poor at Bush-Hill, and that Dr. Physick, Dr. Cathral, Dr. Annan and Dr. Leib, are the attending Physicians at that place."⁵

Dr. Leib became one of the most prominent figures of his time in the political life of Philadelphia. In 1801 he was dined and toasted in Poplar Lane, "for his patriotic services." The following year he was said to control

¹ Philadelphia Will Book Y, p. 15.

² Claypoole's *American Daily Advertiser*, November 8, 1798. *The Public Ledger*, October 3, 1874. "George Leib, buried October 10, German Lutheran graveyard; his widow buried there, November 6." *History of the Pestilence, commonly called Yellow Fever, which almost desolated Philadelphia, in the months of August, September and October, 1793.*

³ *Pennsylvania Archives*, Second Series, Volume XIII, p. 700 (1896).

⁴ Scharf and Westcott's *History of Philadelphia*, Volume I, pp. 472, 474.

⁵ *Minutes of the Proceedings of the Committee*, etc. (Collection of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania.)

his party, and at a banquet held at Hamburg Tavern, on the Schuylkill, to celebrate the election of Governor McKean, Dr. Leib was president, Dr. Betton, vice-president, and Governor McKean the honored guest.

In 1804, when Louisiana was acquired, the friends of President Jefferson gave a celebration, May 12th. The parade terminated at Centre Square, (site of the present City Hall), "where an oration was delivered by Dr. Michael Leib."

On June 28, 1807, the intelligence of the *Chesapeake* outrage reached Philadelphia. A meeting held July 1st, in the State House yard, Philadelphia, resolved to support the Government, pledged themselves that the citizens of Philadelphia would discountenance all intercourse with the vessels of war belonging to Great Britain, and would withhold from them all supplies or assistance that might be necessary to their aid and subsistence. The committee of correspondence appointed to carry out the objects of this meeting was composed of Charles Biddle, Richard Dale, George Clymer,¹ Michael Leib, Joseph Hopkinson, George Bartram, Edward Tilghman and others.²

At the military election late in June, 1807, Dr. Michael Leib was elected Brigadier-General of the Second Brigade of Philadelphia Militia.³ He was at this time opposing the administration of Governor McKean, and in the previous Autumn had been challenged to a duel by Thomas McKean, Jr. In May, 1807, the grand jury found indictments against young McKean and his second, Major Dennis; Dr. Leib had accepted the challenge, but the indictments against him for so doing were ignored.⁴

Dr. Leib had served as a State Representative, and as a Democrat was elected a Representative from Pennsylvania to the Sixth, Seventh, Eighth and Ninth Congresses of the United States, resigning in 1806. He was a Presidential Elector on the Democratic ticket in 1808. Elected as United States Senator from Pennsylvania (vice Samuel Maclay, resigned), January 19, 1809, and served until his resignation in 1814, to accept the postmastership of Philadelphia.

In 1809 Dr. Leib and William Duane, editor of *The Aurora*, were strong opponents of Governor Simon Snyder. When the anti-Snyder party established "The Whig Society of Pennsylvania" in 1810, Michael Leib was a member of its committee of correspondence. In 1814, after the city of Washington had been captured by the British forces, a town meeting was held in the State House yard in Philadelphia, presided over by ex-Governor McKean, then eighty years of age. A committee was appointed, composed of Jared Ingersoll, Charles Biddle, vice-president of the Supreme Executive Council of Pennsylvania, and others. By the resolution of this body Dr. Leib was one of those appointed as a committee of defense.⁵

"In 1811 Dr. Michael Leib, of the Senate of the United States, lived on the north side of Vine Street one or two doors east of Fourth. In the course of a year or two he moved to the corner of Third and Tammany Streets."⁶

He died in Philadelphia, December 28, 1822. "Died, on Saturday last, of a lingering illness, which he has borne with the constancy and fortitude becoming his distinguished and elevated character, Dr. Michael Leib. The friends of the family are invited to attend the funeral from his late dwelling, at the North East corner of Third and Tammany streets, Northern Liberties, on Tuesday morning, the 31st. instant, at 10 o'clock. . . . The Colleege of Physicians are particularly invited to attend the funeral of their late Member Dr. Michael Leib, on Tuesday next, at 10 o'clock."⁷

The wife of Dr. Leib was Susan Kennedy, of Scotch descent. They had four children: George Clinton Leib, Elizabeth Leib, Henry Franklin Leib and Lavina Leib.

His will, dated February 2, 1822, proved January 3, 1823, mentioned his children, George Clinton and Henry Franklin Leib; appointed his friends,

¹ George Clymer was a signer of the Declaration of Independence.

² Scharf and Westcott's *History of Philadelphia*, Volume I, p. 528.

³ Commission from Governor McKean, dated August 3, 1807, in possession of Parthenia P. Roelker, 1434 Q Street, Washington (1910), granddaughter of Dr. Leib.

⁴ Scharf and Westcott's *History of Philadelphia*, Volume I, p. 529.

⁵ Scharf and Westcott's *History of Philadelphia*, Volume I, pp. 511, 513, 519, 539, 545, 571. A *Biographical Congressional Dictionary of the United States*. O. M. Enyart, 1903, p. 650.

⁶ *The Pennsylvania Magazine*, Volume IV, pp. 418, 419.

⁷ *Poulson's American Daily Advertiser*, Monday, December 30, 1822.

Dr. Michael Leib, 1760-1822.
From portrait in possession of
Provost Charles Custis Harrison.



Stephen Simmons, Joseph Strouse and Caleb Carmalt, trustees; mentioned his brother, John L. Leib; sister, Lydia Harrison and her children, and his sister, Sarah Riley; appointed the above-named friends, his wife and his brother-in-law, John Harrison, executors. Witnesses, John Simmons and Jonathan Carmalt.¹

² "Died yesterday, August 2d, at 12 o'clock, Mrs. Susan Leib, relict of the late Dr. Leib. Her friends are invited to attend the funeral from her late dwelling, No. 204 North Fourth street, this afternoon, at 5 o'clock."²

2. DOROTHY LEIB, born December 28, 1761; baptized in St. Michael's and Zion Church, February 7, 1762, when her sponsors were Michael Fuchs, widower; Hannah Gutin, single, Sebastian Meyer and his wife Elizabeth. Buried at same church October 8, 1762.
3. HANNAH LEIB, twin to Dorothy, baptized same day; buried November 8, 1762.
4. SARAH LEIB, married, by license dated December 30, 1784, John Riley of Philadelphia.
5. JOHN LEWIS LEIB, admitted to the Philadelphia Bar, July 7, 1795. Clerk of Common Council of Philadelphia, 1804; Clerk of Select Council, 1802; appointed Clerk of the Orphans' Court, December 21, 1801. He became Judge of the United States District Court, near Detroit; married Margaret ——. Died in Detroit, April 16, 1838.³
6. LYDIA LEIB, born January 15, 1777; baptized in St. Michael's and Zion Church, Philadelphia, February 6, 1777, as Margareta Lydia Leib. Her sponsors were Johann Christopher and Henrietta Margareta Kunze.⁴ Married in Christ-Church, Philadelphia, November 27, 1802, to John Harrison of Philadelphia. The celebrated Dr. Kunze⁵ was a very close friend of the Leibs. A number of his long and interesting letters to his god-daughter, Lydia Leib Harrison, are in the possession of her grandson, Provost Charles C. Harrison, of Philadelphia.

¹ Philadelphia Will Book No. 7, p. 590.

² Poulson's *American Daily Advertiser*, August 3, 1826.

³ Martin's *Bench and Bar of Philadelphia*, pp. 71, 112, 114, 286.

⁴ Original baptism certificate in possession of Provost Charles C. Harrison.

⁵ John Christopher Kunze, clergyman, born in Artern, Saxony, August 4, 1744; died in New York City, July 24, 1807. He received a classical education at Rossleben and Merseburg, and his theological education at Leipsic; taught higher branches in the school at Kloster-Bergen, near Magdeburg. Was selected by the theological faculty at Halle to go to America, in response to an application for a minister from St. Michael's and Zion Lutheran congregation at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and arrived in Philadelphia in September, 1770. While residing in Philadelphia he opened a theological seminary, which the Revolutionary War brought to an end. During the British occupation Zion Church was converted into a hospital and St. Michael's was used half the day as a garrison church. He was appointed a professor in the University of Pennsylvania in 1780, giving instructions in German, the Oriental languages and literature. Received the degree of M.A. from University of Pennsylvania, 1780, and that of D.D. in 1782. Accepted a call to New York in 1784, where he labored until his death. Professor of Oriental languages and literature in Columbia, 1784-7 and 1792-9. His ability as a Hebrew and Arabic scholar was recognized outside of his church. First presiding officer of the Lutheran Synod of 1786. Dr. Kunze was one of the earliest of the educated Germans in America to urge the expediency of giving the German youth an education in the English language. His published works include a *Concise History of the Lutheran Church*, and many others. (*Appleton's Biographical Cyclopaedia*.)

The godmother of Lydia Leib, and wife of the Rev. John Christopher Kunze, was Henrietta Margareta, daughter of the Rev. Henrich Melchior Muhlenberg, D.D., by his wife, Anna Maria, daughter of Conrad Weiser of Berks County, "the noted representative of the provincial government in its dealings with the Indians." Dr. Muhlenberg was "the most eminent among the founders of the Lutheran Church in this country." His son, John Peter Gabriel Muhlenberg, was the well-known preacher-colonel of the Revolution, who, while pastor of the Lutheran congregation at Woodstock, Virginia, in 1775, accepted a colonel's commission in the Virginia line from Washington. Addressing his congregation after services one Sunday, he is reported to have said: "There is a time to preach and a time to pray; but there is also a time to fight, and that time has now come," following this remark by throwing back his clerical robe and exposing a colonel's uniform and reading his commission. He served through the War with the greatest distinction, and was afterwards a Senator of the United States. General Muhlenberg's statue is one of the two contributed by Pennsylvania to Statuary Hall in the Capitol of the United States. (*The Pennsylvania-German*, Volume XI, pp. 103, 107.)

7. **HESTER LEIB**, born August 7, 1780; married in the First Baptist Church, Philadelphia, February 8, 1797, George W. Morgan, who was born August 8, 1776, and died August 22, 1838. She died November 14, 1848. Both buried at All Saints' Church, Torresdale, Pennsylvania.

George W. Morgan was the son of General Jacob Morgan of the Revolution. Brigadier-General Jacob Morgan was born in Western Pennsylvania in 1742; enlisted in one of the Provincial regiments at the age of fifteen and was Adjutant at the time of peace in 1763. During the Revolution, Major of Colonel John Dickinson's regiment in the Battles of Trenton and Princeton. After the war he became a merchant, member of the Pennsylvania Assembly from Philadelphia County, Presidential Elector in 1800, and voted for Jefferson.

Elected Brigadier-General of the Philadelphia County Brigade in 1793, and held the commission until June 3, 1802. Died at Point-no-Point, September 17, 1802, aged 60 years.¹

The Philadelphia Directory of 1785 shows "Jacob Morgan, sugar merchant, Second between Arch and Race Streets." In 1791, "Jacob Morgan sugar refiner, 77 Vine Street."

"The sugar house was on the rear of Second Street, on Moravian Alley, and accessible by a four or five foot passage, lettered on each wall, first, Muhlenberg & Schaeffer, and again, Piersol & Schaeffer. Muhlenberg & Schaeffer in 1795; Morgan, Douglas & Schaeffer afterwards continued the business, and later, Piersol & Schaeffer."²

Morgan, Douglass & Shaffer, Sugar Refiners, were located at 54 and 56 North Third Street in 1797 and 1798.

The will of Jacob Morgan, Esquire, of the Northern Liberties of the City of Philadelphia, late of the firm of Morgan & Douglas, Sugar Refiners, dated June 29, 1802, was proved September 24, 1802. He mentioned his wife Barbara, and children, Elizabeth Sergeant, George and Rachel Morgan.³

DESCENT FROM JOHN GEORGE LEIB OF PHILADELPHIA

THROUGH SARAH LEIB

FIFTH GENERATION

- V. John George Leib married Margaret Dorothy Liebheit.
- IV. Sarah Leib married John Riley.
- III. Lydia Leib Riley married Nathaniel Waples.
- II. Sarah Ann Waples married George Leib Harrison.
- I. William Welsh Harrison.

DESCENT FROM JOHN GEORGE LEIB OF PHILADELPHIA

THROUGH LYDIA LEIB

FOURTH GENERATION

- IV. John George Leib married Margaret Dorothy Liebheit.
- III. Lydia Leib married John Harrison.
- II. George Leib Harrison married Sarah Ann Waples.
- I. William Welsh Harrison.

¹ *Claypoole's American Daily Advertiser*, February 10, 1797. Westcott's MS. History of Philadelphia. (Collection of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania.) Volume V, chapter 852. Philadelphia Will Book Y, p. 729. Philadelphia Directories of 1797 and 1798.

² *History of the Moravian Church in Philadelphia, 1857*, p. 271.

³ Philadelphia Will Book Y, p. 729.

Dr. Michael Leib, 1760-1822.
From silhouette owned by
Provost Charles Custis Harrison.



RICHARDS

ROWLAND RICHARDS, or Richard, a Welsh Friend or "Quaker," was born Second month 9th, 1660.¹ He was in Pennsylvania as early as Fifth month 16th, 1686, when he was a witness to the second marriage of Hugh John Thomas or Hugh Jones and Margaret David.

He married Catherine Jones, daughter of the said Hugh John Thomas or Hugh Jones, by a former marriage, and received from his father-in-law, by deed of gift, a house and tract of land in Merion, Pennsylvania. This plantation, Rowland Richards sold to Cadwalader Morgan, January 19, 1707-8,² and on the following day bought three hundred and eighteen acres of land in Tredyffrin Township, Chester County, from David Powell and John Cadwalader.

Rowland Richards died Eighth month 9th, 1720. His widow Catherine, who was born Fourth month 20th, 1668, died Fifth month 20th, 1758.³

CHILDREN OF ROWLAND RICHARDS AND CATHERINE JONES:

1. ROWLAND RICHARDS, JR., married after Fourth month 26th, 1716, Sarah Thomas.
2. JOHN RICHARDS.
3. SAMUEL RICHARDS.
4. RUTH RICHARDS.
5. ELIZABETH RICHARDS.

ROWLAND RICHARDS, JR., son of Rowland Richards and Catherine Jones of Merion, Pennsylvania, born Second month 22d, 1690, was a member of Haverford Monthly Meeting of Friends.

The minutes of Gwynedd Monthly Meeting, Montgomery County, furnish the following record: At Gwynedd, Second month

¹ Richards' Family Record.

² Philadelphia Deed Book E, No. 4, Volume 7, p. 108.

³ Richards' Family Record.

24th, 1716, "3dly Rowland Richards and Sarah Thomas Declared their Intentions of marriage with each other the first time and he is Desired to produce a Certificate of his Cleanness and Conversation from the meeting he belongs to, To our next Meeting."

The minutes of Haverford Meeting show that on Third month 10th, 1716, he received a certificate to marry Sarah Thomas. At Gwynedd Fourth month 26th, 1716, "Rowd Richard and Sarah Thomas Declared their Intentions of Marriage with each other the second time his Certificate from Haverford Monthly Meeting was read Giving acct of his Cleanness from all others & Conversation. They are left to their Liberty to Consumate their said Intentions. William Coulston and Thomas Pugh are appointed to See their Marriage Decently accomplished."

Some time after his marriage Rowland Richards settled within the limits of Gwynedd Monthly Meeting, as shown by the following: At Haverford, Eleventh month 9th, 1723-4, "Radnor Meeting proposes for a Certificate to Rowd Richd & his wife to Gwynedd Mo. Meeting: Lewis Walker & Evan Jones are desired to make Enquiry into his Conversation & bring an acct to next meeting."

Their certificate was ordered to be signed by Haverford Meeting, Twelfth month 13th, 1723-4. When the certificate was recorded, the following note was made concerning Rowland Richards and his wife: "they being removed since the beginning of last Sumer, they lived amongst us about five year, the small meeting which they weekly frequented finds the miss of them."

About twenty-two years later Rowland Richards settled in the townships of Ridley and Nether Providence, Chester (now Delaware) County, Pennsylvania. This was within the limits of Chester Monthly Meeting of Friends, and on Ninth month 25th, 1745, he produced a certificate at Chester Meeting for himself, his wife Sarah and three of their younger children, Aquilla, Samuel and Sarah, from Gwynedd Meeting. Sarah received a certificate to Philadelphia, Ninth month 21st, 1759.

He evidently died soon after his removal to Chester County, as his name does not appear on the tax list of 1747, or later. No record of his death has been found, and no settlement of his estate, by will or administration, appears in Chester County.

CHILDREN OF ROWLAND RICHARDS, JR., AND SARAH THOMAS:

1. ISAAC RICHARDS.
2. JOHN RICHARDS, of Nantmel Township, Chester County.
3. ELIZABETH RICHARDS, who produced a certificate from Gwynedd to Goshen Meeting, dated 12, 27, 1749-50, which stated that when very young she was removed. She married, 3, 9, 1750, at Newtown Meeting, Joseph Yarnall. Their daughter

Thomas Jefferson, President of the United States.
From the silhouette he presented to Dr. Michael Leib,
now in possession of
Provost Charles Custis Harrison.



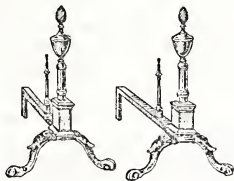
Jane is said to have been in love with a British officer at the time of the occupation of Philadelphia. The latter was captured and executed and Jane subsequently married Leonard Snowden.

4. AQUILA RICHARDS.
5. SAMUEL RICHARDS.
6. SARAH RICHARDS, born in 1737; died 12, 29, 1812. Married, 6, 21, 1764, Thomas Harrison, of Philadelphia.

DESCENT FROM ROWLAND RICHARDS

SIXTH GENERATION

- VI. Rowland Richards, Sr., married Catherine Jones.
- V. Rowland Richards, Jr., married Sarah Thomas.
- IV. Sarah Richards married Thomas Harrison.
- III. John Harrison married Lydia Leib.
- II. George Leib Harrison married Sarah Ann Waples.
- I. William Welsh Harrison.



JONES

HUGH JONES, also known as Hugh John Thomas, which, according to the Welsh custom, signifies Hugh, the son of John Thomas, was a member of the religious Society of Friends or "Quakers," and was from Nantleidiog, Merionethshire, Wales. He settled at Merion, Pennsylvania, where he purchased one hundred and fifty-six acres and a quarter of land from the Merion Company in 1682.¹

The name of the first wife of Hugh Jones is not known. He married second, at Merion, Fifth month 16th, 1686, Margaret David of Merion. He married third, at Radnor Meeting of Friends, Eleventh month 18th, 1693, Ann Williams, spinster, of Radnor, who died in 1700.²

Hugh Jones removed from Merion to Plymouth, Philadelphia (now Montgomery) County, Pennsylvania, and married a fourth time, Ninth month 22d, 1703, Margaret Edwards, of Merion.

RELEASE, HUGH JONES TO CADWALADER MORGAN

THIS INDENTURE Made the Nineteenth day of the Month Called January in the Sixth Year of the Reign of Queen Ann over England Anno Domini One Thousand Seven hundred & Seven (Eight) Between Hugh Jones of the Township of Plymouth in the County of Philadelphia in the Province of Pennsylvania, Yeoman, and Rowland Richard of the Township of Merion in the said County, Yeoman, (the son in Law of the said Hugh Jones) of the one part and Cadwalader Morgan of Merion aforesaid, Yeoman, of the other part. Whereas by force & Virtue of a certain Grant or Patent under the hands of the Commissioners of William Penn, Proprietary and Governor of the said Province, Dated the Eighth day of November 1703, Recorded in Patent Book A. Volume 2, page 611, he the said Hugh Jones became Lawfully Seized of A certain Tract of Land Situate in Merion Containing Ninety two Acres of Land, And the said Hugh Jones having Erected a Messuage or Tenement & Made a Plantation thereon Did (for the Love and affection which he had Towards his Son in Law Rowland Richard) give one Moiety thereof to him the said Rowland & afterwards for the sum of Forty pounds did sell the other Moiety thereof to the said Rowland Richard. NOW for as Much as the said Hugh Jones hath not Conveyed the premises to the said Rowland Richard, THEREFORE THIS Indenture WITNESSETH that the said Hugh Jones in consideration of £120 paid by the said Cadwalader Morgan to the said Rowland Richard, Doth grant unto the said Cadwalader Morgan, the said Messuage Plantation and Ninety two Acres of Land.

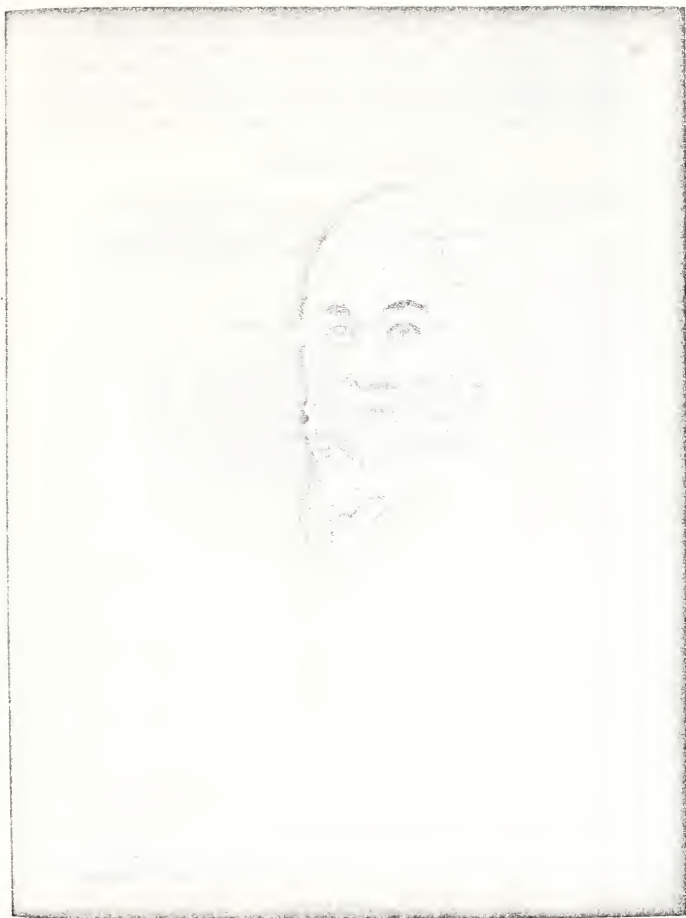
Signed by Hugh Jones and Rowland Richard, in the presence of John Cadwalader, Richard Heath and Hugh Evans.³

¹ *Merion in the Welsh Tract*, p. 111.

² *Merion in the Welsh Tract*, p. 111.

³ Philadelphia Deed Book E, No. 4, Volume 7, p. 108.

Judge John Lewis Leib of Detroit.
From painting in possession of
Harrison Leib of Middletown, Ohio.



Hugh Jones died in Plymouth in 1727-8. His will, dated March 22, 1727-8, mentioned his wife Margaret, and children, Catherine Richard and Hugh; the Meeting at Plymouth; grandchildren, Rowland Richard, Margaret Williams, Sarah Evan, John, Samuel, Ruth and Elizabeth Richard, and Gaynor Bowen. He appointed Hugh Jones executor. Witnessed by Hugh Foulke and Joseph Samuel.¹

CHILDREN OF HUGH JONES:

1. CATHERINE JONES, born 4, 20, 1668; died 5, 20, 1758; married Rowland Richards, Sr.
2. HUGH JONES, who is said to have died in Plymouth, unmarried.
3. JOSEPH JONES, born 4, 12, 1697.

DESCENT FROM HUGH JONES

SEVENTH GENERATION

- VII. Hugh Jones of Wales.
- VI. Catherine Jones married Rowland Richards, Sr.
- V. Rowland Richards, Jr., married Sarah Thomas.
- IV. Sarah Richards married Thomas Harrison.
- III. John Harrison married Lydia Leib.
- II. George Leib Harrison married Sarah Ann Waples.
- I. William Welsh Harrison.

¹ Philadelphia Will Book E, p. 74.

BENSON OF HOLM CULTRAM¹

FRANCIS BENSON, of Salt Coate, in the parish of Holm Cultram, Cumberland County, England, a member of the religious Society of Friends or "Quakers," was born in the year 1664.

The parish of Holm Cultram is in Allerdale Ward, below the river Derwent. Here there was an "abbey of Cistercians, but there is now very little of the monastic buildings, and but a part of the church, in its original form, is standing. It is said by several writers that this abbey was founded by Prince Henry, son of David, King of Scotland, about the year 1150, and was dedicated to the Virgin Mary.

"Camden describes this country in the following manner: 'After the shore has run a little way in a straight line, it bends in with a winding and crooked bay, which, therefore, seems to be the Maricambe that Ptolemy fixes hereabout; such agreement there is betwixt the nature of the place and the name; for the estuary is crooked and Maricambe signifies, in British, a crooked sea. Upon this is the Abbey of Ulme or Holme Cultrame founded by David, the first King of Scotland. But Vultsey, a fort hard by, was built

¹ John Benson of Wray, in Grasmere, son of John Benson, who married at Hawkshead, 2d July, 1570, Margaret, daughter of George Sandys, Esq., of Graythwaite (brother of Edwin Sandys, Archbishop of York), was father of Thomas Benson, of Stang End and Skelwith, born Dec., 1607, buried in Grasmere Church 31st March, —; married first at Hawkshead, 15th October, 1635, Elizabeth Sawrey; she died 16th November, 1636, leaving an only son, George Benson of Stang End, who joined the Society of Friends; born 14th August, 1636, and died 19th October, 1712; married, 12th July, 1663, Margaret, daughter and heir of James Braithwaite, of Croft Head, Colthouse, parish of Hawkshead, etc. *The Pedigrees of Wilson of High Wray and Kendall and The Families connected with them*, Sandys B. Foster, 1890, p. 106.

The will of Robert Benson of Brockholes, Holme Cultram, dated December 1, 1616, proved February 11, 1616-17, mentioned his wife Elizabeth, and children, Thomas, Jannet, Robert, John, Elizabeth and William. Carlisle Probate Registry.

The will of John Benson of Highlawes, Holme Cultram, dated April 26, 1617, proved June 16, 1617, mentioned his wife, Agnes, and children, John, Nicholas and Hugh. Witnessed by Anthony and Richard Benson. Carlisle Probate Registry.

The will of Elizabeth Benson of Pellethow, Holme Cultram, widow, dated October 18, 1633, proved November 2, 1633, mentioned children, Elizabeth Thomlinson, Robert, John, Thomas and William Benson; four daughters of son Thomas, and other legatees. Witnessed by William Benson. Carlisle Probate Registry.

The will of Frances Benson of Pellethow, Holme Cultram, widow, dated July 16, 1666, proved April 2, 1667, mentioned children Mary and John. Witnessed by Robert Benson. Carlisle Probate Registry.

Commander Thomas Jefferson Leib, U.S.N.,
1803-1851.
Son of Judge John, Lewis Leib of Detroit.
From
miniature in possession of his granddaughter,
Mrs. Robert A. Semple.



by the abbots for the securing of their treasures, their books, and their charters, against the sudden incursions of the Scots. Here, they say, were long preserved the magic books of Michael Scot, till they were mouldering into dust. He was a monk of this place about the year 1290, and applied himself so closely to the mathematics and other abstruse parts of learning, that he was generally looked on as a conjuror; and a vain credulous age has handed down I know not what miracles done by him."¹

Francis Benson was married by Friends' ceremony, at Pardshaw Cragg, Cumberland County, Fifth month 3d, 1701, to Anna Gill, daughter of John and Elizabeth Gill of Eaglesfield. Her parents were members of Pardshaw Monthly Meeting of Friends, where the marriage was recorded. Pardshaw is about four miles south of Cockermouth. Eaglesfield is midway between Pardshaw and Cockermouth.

Francis Benson resided at Stanger, Cumberland County, when his wife Anna died, the 6th of Ninth month, 1749. She was buried at Cockermouth, Ninth month 8th, 1749. The village of Stanger is on the Cocker River, about four miles southeast of Cockermouth.

He died at Stanger, the 3d of Second month, 1752, aged eighty-eight years, and was buried at Cockermouth,² Second month 5th, 1752.

CHILDREN OF FRANCIS BENSON AND ANNA GILL:³

1. JOHN BENSON, born at Pardshaw Hall, 10, 5, 1702.
2. HANNAH BENSON, married, after 2, 23, 1731, Thomas Harrison of Thurstonfield.
3. SARAH BENSON, married Daniel Saul, a member of Holme Monthly Meeting of Friends. They presented their intentions of marriage, 2, 16, 1738.⁴
4. ELIZABETH BENSON, married at Gillfoot, in the parish of Caldbeck, Cumberland County, 6, 16, 1739, Jonathan Harrison, son of John Harrison of Sowerby Row, Sowerby Parish, Cumberland.⁵
5. MARY BENSON.

DESCENT FROM FRANCIS BENSON OF HOLM CULTRAM

SIXTH GENERATION

- VI. Francis Benson married Anna Gill.
- V. Hannah Benson married Thomas Harrison.
- IV. Thomas Harrison married Sarah Richards.
- III. John Harrison married Lydia Leib.
- II. George Leib Harrison married Sarah Ann Waples.
- I. William Welsh Harrison.

¹ *History of Cumberland County*, Volume II, pp. 327, 328, 329.

² Friends' Records, Devonshire House, London.

³ Friends' Records, Devonshire House, London.

⁴ Records of Cockermouth Preparative Meeting.

⁵ Friends' Records, Devonshire House.

GILL OF GREYSOUTHEN

JOHN GILL of Greysouthen, in the County of Cumberland, England, was born about the year 1633. Greysouthen is about five miles west-southwest of Cockermouth and two miles from Eaglesfield.

He was a member of the Society of Friends or "Quakers," and, like other dissenters of the time in England, suffered for his religious convictions, as the following testifies:

About the year 1670, John Gill of Greysouthen, County of Cumberland, "being with others in the Burying-place at Eaglesfield, read a paper of Christian Advice, written by William Dewsberry. For this he was fined £20, and being unable to pay it, the same was partly levied on Richard Fawcett and John Fearon, from whom, and others, for Meetings at Pardsay, were taken, corn, cattle and other goods, to the value of £35, 11 shillings."¹

John Gill and his wife Elizabeth were members of Pardshaw Monthly Meeting of Friends. The dates of their deaths are not known.

CHILD OF JOHN AND ELIZABETH GILL:*

1. ANNA GILL, born 7, 14, 1663; died 9, 6, 1749 married, 5, 3, 1701, Francis Benson.

DESCENT FROM JOHN GILL OF GREYSOUTHEN, ENGLAND

SEVENTH GENERATION

- VII. John Gill married Elizabeth ———.
- VI. Anna Gill married Francis Benson.
- V. Hannah Benson married Thomas Harrison.
- IV. Thomas Harrison married Sarah Richards.
- III. John Harrison married Lydia Leib.
- II. George Leib Harrison married Sarah Ann Waples.
- I. William Welsh Harrison.

* Besse's *Sufferings of the People Called Quakers*, Volume I, p. 132.

* Records of the Society of Friends, Devonshire House, London.

Mrs. Thomas Jefferson Leib,
née Caroline Matilda Harrison, 1803-1893.
From photograph owned by
Mrs. Robert A. Semple.



WAPLES

PETER WAPLES, born about the year 1645, was a planter on the eastern shore of Virginia. The name of Waples is said to have been derived from the Manor of Walpol or Walple in Norfolk, England.¹ "All our Antiquaries agree that surnames have been taken from towns, offices, &c. and that this family had denomination from Walpole in Norfolk, where they were enfeoffed of lands belonging to the fee of Ely, and was in England before the Conquest. The learned Camden also asserts, That the owner of Walpole, gave both that and Wisbich in the Isle of Ely to the Monastery of Ely, at the same time that he made his younger son, Alwin, a monk there: Which is farther evident from King Edward the Conqueror's confirmation of the town of Walpole to the said monastery.

"There are two distinct parishes in the town of that name, viz. Walpole St. Andrew's and Walpole St. Peter's; at which last the family had its residence, as appears by antient charters in the custody of the late Sir Robert Walpole, created Earl of Orford, who, out of his great regard to the memory of his ancestors, favoured me with a perusal of them.

"The Coat of Arms of Walpole, Earl of Orford, were: Or, on a fess between two chevronels, sable, three cross-crosets of the first.

"Crest. On a wreath, the bust of a man, side-faced, coupé proper, ducally crowned, with a long cap on, gules, thereon a Catherine-wheel or."²

The first record of Peter Waples in Virginia is found in a lawsuit, viz.:

"Att a Court in the County of Northampton the 29th day of Decembr A dom 1674:

"present Coll. Jno Stringer Coll. Jno Custis Major Wm Spencer Capt. Jno Savage.

"In the difference dependinge betweene Jno Curtis plt. and Peter Waple deft the Court findes noe cause of Action, Upon the

¹ *History of the State of Delaware*, 1899, Volume I, p. 308.

² *The Peerage of England*, Arthur Collins, 1779, Volume V, p. 28.

peticon of the said Waple Nonsuite is granted agt ye sd Curtis with paymt of Court charges als Execon:"¹

Peter Waples removed to Somerset County, Maryland, and proved "his right to 100 acres of land there, for transporting himself and wife Frances out of Virginia into this province to inhabit," December 31, 1678.² He received the said tract of one hundred acres, called "Come by Chance," which was surveyed for him in 1681.³ This land was later sold by William, son of Peter Waples, to Edmond Dickenson, who received a patent for the same.⁴

Frances, the wife of Peter Waples, was the daughter of Paul Trendall of Northampton County, Virginia.

"Att a Court held in Northampton County the 28th day of February A dom 1678.

"Upon the oath of John Curtiss accordinge to a former ordr for three hundred pounds of Tobacco & caske agt Peter Waples the Same is Confirmed agt the said Waples & ye Said Waples Security discharged hee ye said Waples forthwith payinge the Same wth costs of Suite als Execon."⁵

"Att a Court held in Northampton County the 27th day of February A dom 1678.

"Prsent Capt Jno Robins Capt Isaac Foxcraft Mr Argoll Yardley Mr Tho: Harmenson.

"Upon the Peticon of Peter Waples Administracon is this day granted him on the Estate of his ffather in Law Paule Trendall deceased whose Daughter hee marryed hee pformeinge the Law in Such cases provided.

"This day John Waterson and Robert Browne tendred themselves Security in open Court on the Administracon granted Peter Waples on the Estate of his ffather in Law Paule Trendall deceased whome the Court accepts of they entringe into Bond accordingly."⁶

"A Comission of Administracon granted from Coll. William Kendall & Capt John Robins to Peter Waples on the estate of his ffather in Law Paule Trendall late of the County of Northton decd Accordinge to Act of Assembly & by vertue of an ordr of Court bearinge date the 27th day of ffebruary 1678: Dated.

"A Bond from Peter Waples of the County of Somersett in the Province of Mary-Land, John Waterson, & Robert Browne of the County of Northampton to Coll. Wm Kendall & Capt. John Robins

¹ Northampton County Records. Order Book No. 10, pp. 15, 16.

² Early Settlers' Book No. 15, p. 532. Annapolis.

³ Book 21, p. 392. Land Office, Annapolis.

⁴ Liber E. I., No. 2, Book 57, p. 736. Land Office, Annapolis. Book A. Z., pp. 91, 92, Somerset County, Maryland.

⁵ Northampton County Records. Order Book No. 10, pp. 330, 331.

⁶ Northampton County Records. Order Book No. 10, p. 328.

German Prayer Book used by the Leib family.
Printed in 1597. In possession of
Mrs. Robert A. Semple.

Der 190. Psalm.

CL.

Sallestia.

Ist du vermahnung / kostete
Gott Leben und barden sollen /
das er durch kein Missethum ein
Richten geschehe / so wider die
Welt und den Zankhauch.

Es hat kein D. G. G. G. D. in seinem
Gymnasium, lebet ihn in der Töste
samer Nacht.

lebet den in seinen Thuten / lebet
Ihn in seiner Verstand.

lebet ihn mit Peinmen / lebet ihn
mit Psalter und Psalmen.

lebet in mit Psalmen und Psalmen /
lebet in mit Psalmen und Psalmen.

lebet in mit Psalmen und Psalmen /
lebet in mit Psalmen und Psalmen.

lebet in mit Psalmen und Psalmen /
lebet in mit Psalmen und Psalmen.

lebet in mit Psalmen und Psalmen /
lebet in mit Psalmen und Psalmen.

lebet in mit Psalmen und Psalmen /
lebet in mit Psalmen und Psalmen.

lebet in mit Psalmen und Psalmen /
lebet in mit Psalmen und Psalmen.

lebet in mit Psalmen und Psalmen /
lebet in mit Psalmen und Psalmen.

lebet in mit Psalmen und Psalmen /
lebet in mit Psalmen und Psalmen.

lebet in mit Psalmen und Psalmen /
lebet in mit Psalmen und Psalmen.

lebet in mit Psalmen und Psalmen /
lebet in mit Psalmen und Psalmen.

lebet in mit Psalmen und Psalmen /
lebet in mit Psalmen und Psalmen.

lebet in mit Psalmen und Psalmen /
lebet in mit Psalmen und Psalmen.

lebet in mit Psalmen und Psalmen /
lebet in mit Psalmen und Psalmen.

lebet in mit Psalmen und Psalmen /
lebet in mit Psalmen und Psalmen.

lebet in mit Psalmen und Psalmen /
lebet in mit Psalmen und Psalmen.

lebet in mit Psalmen und Psalmen /
lebet in mit Psalmen und Psalmen.

Der 191. Psalm.

Domnuffalle

Zagen in der Woch

Es Gebet zu sprechen /

vorher / Sump genichten

Dankungen / auch vor

gen und Abendessen /

gestet

Der

Johann Sa-

berman.

Gang nach Gortigert / dabey

es nachsehen biden sol.

Schnuffel /

Oedert hant Sacodum luctum.

M. D. XCIV.

& ye rest of the warty Court of the said County in ye Sume of Thirty Thousand pounds of good Tobacco & caske Dated the 12 of March 1678.

“Conditioned for the true pformance of ye pcedent comission of Administracon & Savinge ye Court harmeles from the grantinge of the same &c. That Then &c.” Signed by Peter Whaples, John Waterson and Robert Browne in presence of Richard Hill and Nath. Wilkins.¹

“May the 8th 1679.

“Wee the Subscribers have viewed the cattle of Peter Waples wch is to be drove into Mary-Land & ye Number of them & Naturall markes are as followeth (Vizt) one darke browne Cow with a Starr in the forehead marked on ye right eare with an overbitt & an underbitt: One Browne pyed cow with a Starr in the fforehead: one red cow with a white face, one black cow wth browne eares, one black Pyed cow wth Two white Spotts on ye Shouldrs: one black Heffer with a little white under her belly: one red yearlinge Heiffer wth a white face & belly: one browne pyed Heffer wth a starr in ye forehead & a white Spott on ye shoulder: One black cow: Two young black bulls: & foure Suckinge calves: All ye above Said cattle eare marked as ye first Cow is, only the calves. This give under our hands the Subscribers, one cow coloured browne pyed not marked.

Recorded ye 17th day of June 1679
p DAN: NEECH Cl. Cu. Co. Northton

NATH: WILKINS
JOHN WATERSON
GEORGE CLARKE
the marke of WILLIAM STER-
LINGE.”²

John Waterson of Northampton County, by his will dated December 1, 1679, bequeathed to his son William, “the mare wch I lately purchast of Peter Whaples.”³

“The Deposicon of me Thomas Coffin aged 30 yeares or thereabouts.

“Saith That hee heard Peter Waples Say that Mrs Mellinge told him that if hee lived upon that Plantacon that was Wm Smiths hee the Said Waples Should pay her foure hundred pounds of Tobacco & further Sth not. The 28th of Jany 1679 Sworne in open Court.”⁴

Peter Waples remained in the Province of Maryland about fourteen years, removing to Sussex County on the Delaware prior to the date of the following deed:

¹ Northampton County Records. Order Book No. 10, p. 355.

² Northampton County Records. Order Book No. 11, p. 32.

³ Northampton County Records. Order Book No. 11, pp. 66, 67.

⁴ Northampton County Records. Order Book No. 11, p. 66.

THIS INDENTURE made the Tenth day of the Ninth Month Called November Anno Dom: Sixteen Hundred Ninety Two and In the fourth year of the Reign of William and Mary King and Queen over England &c^t Between John Barker of the County of Sussex Annexed unto the Province of Pennsylvania Planter of the One Party and Peter Waples Late of the County of Summersett In the Province of Maryland and now of the aforesaid County of Sussex Planter of the other Party. Whereas William Markham Robert Turner and John Goodson Three of the Commissioners Authorised and Appointed by William Penn &c. Granted unto Richard Patte &c a Certain Tract of Land Situate on the South Side of the Indian River at the head of an Neck of Land Called Pine Neck In the afores^d County of Sussex. THIS INDENTURE WITNESSETH that the said John Barker for Divers considerations and more Especially for and In Consideration of the full and Just Sum of four Thousand five Hundred Pounds of Tobacco to him In hand paid by the said Peter Waples Have Granted unto the said Peter Waples, the above mentioned Three Hundred Acres of Land. IN WITNESS and Conformation thereof the said John Barker have hereunto Sett his hand and Seal the Day and year first above Written. Sealed and Delivered in the Presence of us W^m Clark and Alburtus Jacobs.¹

John How Acknowledged and made Over In Open Court, unto Peter Waples his Heirs and Assigns, Three Hundred Acres of Land, in the County of Sussex Called Warwick and One Hundred Acres more of Land Adjoyning upon the Same By Two Distinct Conveyances, Then and their Delivered, of date the Third day of Sept^r 1695. The Said Peter Waples did Acknowledge, then and there the Said 100 Acres of Land, unto his son William Waples with promise of—the next Court by Conveyance if his Said Son pay the Costs.²

The following data is preserved in the papers of the boundary dispute between William Penn and his sons and the Calverts:

"From the Sussex Records, an Indenture between William Clark of the County of Sussex annexed unto the Province of Pensilvania, Merchant of the one Part, and Peter Waples of the aforesaid County of the other reciting that Proprietary Penn's Commissioners did by their Patent of 7 September 1691, grant to the said William Clark a Tract of Land, on the South side of Indian River, in the said County of Sussex containing 400 Acres. Now for the Consideration of 4300 Pound of Tobacco Clark conveys the same to Waples, free of all Demands, the Rents and Services from henceforth to grow due to the Proprietor and Government only excepted. With an Endorsement signed by the Clerk of the Court that Clark acknowledged that Deed in open Court, held at Lewis for the said County of Sussex upon 5 September 1694."³

Peter Waples resided on the above mentioned estate of "Warwick," where he established a ferry. The court records of September 2, 1696, have this entry concerning this ferry over the Indian River:

"Peter Whaples acquainted the Court of the conveniency of a ferry from his house over the Indian or South River for ye mutuall comodacon correspondency of the Inhabitants of this county with those of the province of Maryland and desires yt himselfe solely amongst his neighborhood may be appointed to keep the same and that ye Cr^t would Please either out of the Public Charge to allow him yearly for his Labour and Trouble therein, or some certain rates that he shall take of p^{rs}ons for them and their horses Transient. The Ct thinks fitt to grant that he alone thereabouts keep ye said ferry and that he be paid for setting over to or froe of a man and horse (vizt) Ten pence for a man and Ten pence for a horse, so much forward and so much backward and yt he provide a good conveniency for ye safe passage or ferryage both of man and beast. And all other persons, his neighbours, are hereby forbidden (upon hire or pay) to ferry any p^{rs}ons or horses over ye said ferry."⁴

"The road from Lewistown, which was the principal settlement at that time, led across the river at this place, and in later years came also from the upper part of the State, and both roads

¹ Deed Book B, No. 2, p. 120. Georgetown, Delaware.

² Deed Book A, No. 1, p. 147. Georgetown, Delaware.

³ *Pennsylvania Archives*, Second Series, Volume XVI, p. 412.

⁴ Scharf's *History of Delaware*, p. 420.

Geraldine Dorothy and William Welsh, Jr.,
Children of William Welsh Harrison.

united at St. George's chapel. The site of the old ferry is at what is still known as the 'Old Ferry Landing,' a narrow place in the river and to which the old road led. It was on the tract 'Warwick'; the present name is used for the farm and mansion of old time."¹

The date of the death of Peter Waples is not known, and no account of the disposal of his estate has been found in the records of Sussex County.

CHILDREN OF PETER WAPLES AND FRANCES TRENDALL:²

1. WILLIAM WAPLES, married Mary Burton.
2. PETER WAPLES.

WILLIAM WAPLES, of Indian River, Sussex County on Delaware, son of Peter Waples and Frances Trendall, was born about the year 1680. He married first, Mary Burton, daughter of Robert Burton of Sussex County; married second, Margaret Newbold, widow of John Holmes.³

DEED, WILLIAM WAPLES FROM ROBERT CLIFTON

THIS INDENTURE made ye 7th day of May In Ye Eleventh Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lady Anne of Great Brittain france & Ireland Queen Defender of ye Faith &c and in ye year of our Lord God one thousand seven Hundred and Thirteen, Between Robert Clifton of ye County of Sussex upon Delaware in the Province of penvsylvania of the one part, and William Waples of ye County of Sussex Afs^d of the other part WITNESSETH whereas there is a Certain peace or Tract of Land situate Lying & Being in ye afs^d County of Sussex Called Batchellers Lott, Situate on ye north side of ye South River Beginning at a Bounded Red Oak of William Kennings Juner: Standing By the River Side, and Contains five Hundred Acres, it Being part of a Dividend or Tract of Land Containing Six Hundred and fifty Acres formerly Surveyed & Laid out unto Edward Southern, Late of the afs^d County of Sussex Deccas'd, and Likewise Binding to a Tract of Land Belonging to Job & Mary Barker of the same County afs^d This Indenture iurther Witnesseth that for and in Consideration of ye full & Just sum of one Hundred & seven pounds paid or secured to Le Paid unto Honour Clarke Exc^{tr}s of William Clark Late of ye County of Sussex Deccas'd ye said Honour Clark doe Hereby Acknowledge To have Receiv'd of ye said William Waples his heirs &c, Therefore I ye said Robert Clifton doe Give Grant Bargain and Confirm unto the said William Waples, TO HAVE AND TO HOLD ye above Recited five Hundred Acres of Land Houses Orchards fencings & other ye premises thereunto Belonging. IN WITNESS and Confirmation thereof the said Robert Clifton Have hereunto set his Hand & Seal ye day & year first above Written.

ROBERT CLIFTON.⁴

Sealed & Delivered in presence of us
Th^o FISHER ISAAC WATTSON.

William Waples was a witness in the suit of the Penns and the Calverts, concerning the boundary between the provinces of

¹ Scharf's *History of Delaware*, p. 420.

² *Biographical Encyclopedia of Delaware*, p. 308.

³ *Biographical Encyclopedia of Delaware*, p. 303.

⁴ Deed Book I, No. 9, p. 383. Georgetown, Delaware.

Pennsylvania and Maryland. His testimony is preserved in the Breviate of that case:

"William Waples, aged 63.

That he has seen the Bay and River in the Interrogatory mentioned, but is not well acquainted with them. That he is well acquainted with the County of Sussex on Delaware, and has been in the Counties of Newcastle and Kent, but is not well acquainted with them. And saith, that he has known the Indian River and Lewes-Town, in the Interrogatory mentioned, about 47 or 48 Years, which Town and the said County of Sussex, when the Deponent first knew them, were by the Inhabitants and others, both called Whorekill; and were under the Government of William Penn Esq; and that the said Town is now in Sussex County aforesaid; And this Deponent further saith, that when he first knew the said County of Sussex, his Father settled under the said William Penn, on the South side of the Indian River aforesaid, about three Miles up a Creek, that emptied itself into the South-side of the said River, upon Land which he purchased of President Clarke, and saith that he this Deponent being young then, knew not how far the same County extended to the Southward; but then heard that the said William Penn claimed as far as Fenick's Inlet, near Fenick's Island; near which Inlet, at a Place called Inlopen, or Hinlopen, he then heard there had been a Standard or Post, put up by, or for the said William Penn, or some other Person who was in Possession before him, with some Brass upon it. And further saith, that there were about ten Families settled to the Southward of Indian River aforesaid, between that and the said Inlet; amongst whom was one Stockely a Magistrate for the said County, then called Whorekill County; one David Jenkins a Constable for the same County, under the Government of the said William Penn; That he has never heard that the Proprietors of Pensilvania, or any Persons pretending Authority under them, ever used any Force or Compulsion to oblige the Inhabitants of Lewes-Town aforesaid, or the People residing to the Southward of Indian River aforesaid, and above the said Inletts, to submit to the Government of the same Proprietors, or to acknowledge them for their Proprietors or Landlords. And further saith, that about 44 or 45 Years ago the Under-Sheriff of Somerset County in Maryland, by virtue of a Writ from the County Court of that County, arrested his Father where he was settled, as the Deponent has above declared, and that his Father refused to acknowledge the Jurisdiction of the said Court, alledging he lived in Sussex or Whorekill County; And that thereupon the said Sheriff departed, and in about a Fortnight after returned, with five Men, and took his father and tied him; Whereupon four of the Neighbours were sent for, and came there; That a Person standing in the House, named Charles Tindal; said what will you tie a Man in his own House, and taking a Gun down from a Rack, said, he would clear the House of them; and thereupon his Father was untied; And saith that a Person who was reputed a Man of Substance there, offered to become Bail for his Father; to which the said Sheriff replied, that if he would go down to St. Martin's, he would accept of him for Bail. To which his Father answered, that except he would take Bail, where he had arrested him, he would not give any, for if he had not a Right to take Bail there, he had no Right to arrest him there, and that, afterwards, the said Under-Sheriff and the five men aforesaid, departed; Which said Under-Sheriff in about a Fortnight's Time, returned with the High Sheriff of Somerset County aforesaid, and about 20 Men with Arms with him, and seized and bound the Deponent's Father, and the said Charles Tindal, and carried them down to Somerset County aforesaid. And saith that he heard from his Father, and believes, that he was prosecuted in Somerset County aforesaid, and at Annapolis in the Province of Maryland, for not obeying the said Sheriff, which cost him a great Sum of Money; and that in some small time after the said Arrest, the Inhabitants, residing on the South-side of Indian River aforesaid, submitted to the Government of Maryland."

William Waples died in Sussex County on Delaware, prior to March 16, 1746.

THE WILL OF WILLIAM WAPLES, 1746

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN the Second day of October in the year of Our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and forty four, I William Waples of the County of Sussex upon Delaware, being Now well Stricken in years but of Sound mind and Memory Thanks be Given to Almighty God for the Same, and Calling to mind the Mortality of my body, Knowing that it

¹ The province of Pennsylvania "was divided into three counties, Philadelphia, Bucks and Chester, and the territories into New Castle, Jones, and Whorekills, alias Deal. The names of the two last were, towards the close of the year (Dec. 25, 1682), again changed; Deal to Sussex, and Jones to Kent." (*Hazard's Annals*, p. 605.)

² *Pennsylvania Archives*, Second Series, Volume XVI, pp. 667, 668, 669.

Handwritten notes:
"The province of Pennsylvania was divided into three counties, Philadelphia, Bucks and Chester, and the territories into New Castle, Jones, and Whorekills, alias Deal. The names of the two last were, towards the close of the year (Dec. 25, 1682), again changed; Deal to Sussex, and Jones to Kent." (*Hazard's Annals*, p. 605.)

Old Ferry Landing
on the
Indian River, Sussex County, Delaware.



is Appointed for all flesh Once to Dye do make and Ordain this to be my Last Will and Testament in Manner and form following. First and principally I Recommend my Soul to the hands of Almighty God who gave it, and my body to the Earth to be buried in a Decent and Christian Like Manner at the Discretion of my Executors, I will that all my Just Debts be fully paid and Discharged by my Executors. Imprimis I Give bequeath and Demise to my Eldest Son Peter Waples Three Hundred and forty Eight Acres of Land, it being the part the which I bought of Richard Poutlney and part of the Tract whereon I now dwell (Called Batchellors Lott) and that part of the Said Tract Binding on the Indian River to be divided by a Line from the Eastermost side Line of the aforesaid Tract of Land, untill it Intersect with the westernmost Side Line, Also my Cain to be holden of him my Said Eldest Son Peter Waples and of his Heirs and Assigns forever.

Item I Give and bequeath to my Second Son Paul Waples Three Hundred Acres of Land being the Residue of the aforesaid Tract of Land Called Batchellors Lott on which he Now dwelleth together with all the priviledges thereunto belonging to be holden of him my said Second Son Paul Waples and of his Heirs and Assigns forever.

Item I Give and bequeath to my Third Son Thomas Waples my Riding Horse Saddle and Bridle to be possess by him at my decease, and to be holden of him his heirs and Assigns forever.

Item I Give and bequeath to my fourth Son Burton Waples Two Acres of Land whereon he Now lives beginning at the Corner Redd Oak Binding on Askie Tract Running from Thence North west forty perches for Breadth Eight perches Containing Two Acres, and to be holden of him my Said Son Burton Waples his Heirs and Assigns forever.

Item I Give and bequeath to my youngest son William Waples one Hundred Acres of Land More or Less on which there is a plantation that John Hall Once Lived on, Also One Hundred Acres of Land lying Near the Land of William Prettyman the which I bought of Samuel Johnson, also One feather bed and furniture One Cow and Calf the aforesaid Two Tracts of Land Goods and Chattels to be holden of my said Son William Waples, his Heirs and Assigns forever.

Item I Give and bequeath to my Two Sons Paul Waples and Thomas Waples all my wearing Apparell to be Equally divided between them and to be holden of them forever.

Item I Give and bequeath to my daughter Elizabeth Carey five pounds to be paid her by my Executors at my decease and to be holden of her and her Heirs forever.

Item I will that all the rest and Residue of my Estate not heretofore Mentioned or Already given to be Equally Divided Amongst my Children (that is to Say) Paul Waples Thomas Waples and Burton Waples and Mary Dirixson. I also will and Order that my Son Peter Waples to have half an Equall Shear with my four Mentioned Children which I Give and bequeath to him and them to be holden of him and them and his and their Heirs forever. Lastly I do Ordain my wife my Sons and Daughter (to wit) Peter Waples Paul Waples Thomas Waples and Burton Waples and my wife Margeret Waples and Daughter Mary Dirixson My Executors and Executrix of this my Last will and Testament making Void and Null all other wills and Testaments heretofore by me Made or Ordered Ratifying and Confirming this and No other to be my Last will and Testament. In Witness whereof I have hereunto Sett my hand and Seal the day and year above written.

Signed Sealed Published & pronounced by the above Named Waples to be his Last will & Testament In presence of us, William Evans, Joseph Carter.

I hereby Certifie that the above Named Margret Waples widow and One of the Executors in the above will Named at the Time of Probate of the Said will Objected Against the Said will as it regards herself and Insisted on her Thirds of the decd Estate Real and Personall as Allowed widows by Law &c and that the Above will was Proved on Such Terms Witness my hand this 16th of March 1746

JACOB KOLLOCK D:R:*

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM WAPLES AND MARY BURTON:*

1. PETER WAPLES.
2. PAUL WAPLES, married Temperance ———.
3. THOMAS WAPLES.
4. BURTON WAPLES.
5. ELIZABETH WAPLES, married ——— Carey.
6. MARY WAPLES, married ——— Derrickson.

CHILD OF WILLIAM WAPLES AND MARGARET NEWBOLD:

7. WILLIAM WAPLES.

* Georgetown, Delaware. Will Book A, No. 1, p. 412.

* *Biographical Encyclopedia of Delaware*, p. 308. William Waples and Mary Burton had at least nine children; mentioned in her father's will. See page 85.

PAUL WAPLES of Sussex County on Delaware, son of William Waples and Mary Burton, was born about the year 1710. He was a merchant and had a store at Warwick.¹ His wife's name was Temperance, surname not known.

In the absence of inclosures, it was customary in the early days to allow the cattle and other live stock to roam after they were marked for identification. The marks of Paul Waples' cattle were thus recorded:

"Paul Waples his Ear Mark for Cattle Sheap and Hoggs is As follows, (Viz) Crop the right Ear and under Bit and over Bit the Left Ear, recorded the 12th day of Septemr 1734.

Test JACOB KOLLOCK."²

Paul Waples died before December 27, 1757.

THE WILL OF PAUL WAPLES, 1757

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN. I Paul Waples being in perfect health and Sound Memory Praised be to God, but Calling to mind the mortality of all Flesh therefore Desire that this may be my Last will and Testament.

Item First I desire that all my Just debts and funeral Charges shall be paid.

Item I Give and Bequeath to my well beloved wife Temperance Waples One Horse and Bridle and Side Saddle One bed and furniture to be of her and Heirs forever.

Item I Give and bequeath to my Four Sons Dirickson Waples & Paul Waples and Nathaniel Waples and Samuel Waples All my Land to be Equally Divided between them in Quantity and Quality to be holden of them and there Heirs forever.

Item I Give and bequeath to my first Daughter Betty Vaughan three Pounds of Current Money to be holden of her & her Heirs forever.

Item I Give and bequeath to my Second Daughter Catharine Waples Twenty Pounds of Current money to be holden of her & her Heirs forever.

Item I Give and bequeath to my Third Daughter Patience Waples Twenty Pounds of Current money to be holden of her & her Heirs forever.

Item I Give and bequeath to my above Mentioned Children Dirickson Waples Paul Waples and Nathaniel Waples and Samuel Waples and Betty Vaughan Catharine Waples and Patience Waples all the rest of my personal Estate to be Equally Divided in Quantity and in Quality and if Either of them Should Dye without Lawfull Issue their part to be Equally Divided between the rest of my Children to be holden of them and their Heirs forever.

Item I Desire that if any of my Sons Should Dye without Lawfull Issue that their part of the Land Should be Divided Equally between the rest of the four mentioned Sons to be holden of them & their Heirs forever.

Item My will is that my Executor Should keep all my Children Estate in her hands while they Come of Age the Male to the Age of Twenty One, and female to the Age of Seventeen She giving of my Children Reasonable Education.

Item My will and Desire is that my well beloved wife Temperance Waples Should be my whole and Sole Executor of this my Last will and Testament and I do hereby revoke and Disannul and make Void all former wills and Testaments by me before made In Witness hereunto I have Sett my hand and fixed my Seal this Eight day of January in the year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Fifty Seven

In Presence of Benjamin and Elizabeth Carter. Proved December 27, 1757.³

DEED, THOMAS PRETTYMAN TO DERRICKSON, PAUL, NATHANIEL AND SAMUEL WAPLES

This Indenture made the ninth day of February in the Year of our Lord One thousand Seven hundred and Fifty eight Between Thomas Prettyman of the County of Sussex on Delaware Esq^r Attorney to Thomas Simmons and Ann his Wife of the Province of North Carolina of the

¹ *Biographical Encyclopedia of Delaware*, p. 308.

² Georgetown, Delaware. Volume of "Wills, Manumissions and Ear Marks, 1705."

³ Georgetown, Delaware. Will Book B, No. 2, p. 133.

Landing at "Warwick,"
Indian River, Sussex County, Delaware.



one part And Direckson Waples Paul Waples Nathaniel Waples and Samuel Waples Heirs of Paul Waples late of the County of Sussex on Delaware decd of the other part. Whereas the afd Thomas Simmons and Ann his Wife jointly gave Bond unto Paul Waples of the County afd Merch bearing date the twenty sixth day of February One thousand Seven hundred and fifty Seven Conditioned for the making over a certain tract of Land therein Specified under the Penalty of Sixty Pounds, And Whereas also Thomas Simmons and Ann his Wife did Nominate Constitute and Appoint the s^d Thomas Prettyman their Attorney to make over the s^d Land agreeable to the afd Bond, which s^d tract of Land is Situate in the County of Sussex in the Indian River hundred Adjoining the Lands of Thomas Carey on the South West side and William Burtons Lands on the other side containing about one hundred and four acres as by the Plot of the survey thereof may more manifestly appear. Now this Indenture Witnesseth that the S^d Thomas Prettyman Doth Convey unto the afd heirs of Paul Waples decd the above mentioned One hundred and four acres of Land. Signed in presence of Avery Draper and John Rodney.

Temperance, widow of Paul Waples, died in 1775.

THE WILL OF TEMPERANCE WAPLES, 1775

In the Name of God Amen the fifteenth day of March in the year of our Lord one thousand Seven hundred and Seventy Five I Temperance Waples of the County of Sussex on Delaware, widow, being Sick and weak in body but of a perfect Sound mind and memory thanks be given unto God therefore calling unto mind the mortality of my body, and knowing that it is appointed for all persons once to die do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament, That is to say principally and first of all I Recommend my Soul into the hands of God who gave it and my body to the Earth to be buried in a Christian burial at the direckshon of my Executors hereafter named nothing doubting but I shall receive the same again at the general Resurrection by the mighty power of God, and as touching such worldly Estate wherewith it hath pleased God to bless me in this life with I Give Demise and dispose of the same in the following manner and form.

Imprimis It is my Will and I do order that in the first place all my just Debts and funeral charges be paid and discharged.

Item I Give and bequeath unto my daughter Betty Vaughan, wife of William Vaughan deceased one Gold Ring.

Item I Give and bequeath unto my daughter Chattrin White, wife of Wrixam White one Gold Ring.

Item I Give and bequeath unto my daughter Patience Fisher (wife of William Fisher) one Gold Ring.

Item I Give and bequeath unto my afosad daughter Betty Vaughn, and my afosad daughter Cathren White, and my afosad daughter Patience Fisher all my waring Apparil, to be equally divided between them.

Item I Give and bequeath unto my Son Nathaniel Waples, one good bed and furniture.

Item I Give and bequeath unto my Son Samuel Waples one Good bed and furniture being my best bed.

Item I Give and bequeath unto my afosad son Nathaniel Waples, and my afosad Son Samuel Waples my Negro Gairl called Flower and her increase, to be equally divided between them, after my decease to be holden of them, and their Heirs and Assigns forever.

Item I Give and bequeath unto my Said Son Samuel Waples, Six knives and forks also one Walnut dining Table, also one pine Tea table, and Stand also one press, also one Cace, also Six Cheese, also one table Cloth, and Six Napkins, also one par of hand irons and boxiron and heaters, also one bred Toster, and baking iron also one Tea Kittle, two puter dishes, one baceen and Six plets, Also one pare of Fire tongs and Slice and towel.

Item I Give and bequeath unto my Grand daughter Polly Vaughan my Riding horse bridle and Saddle and Spinning wheel.

Item I Give and bequeath unto my afosad son Nathaniel Waples, and my afosad son Samuel Waples all the Rest, Residue and Remainder of my personal Estate, to be equally divided between them.

Lastly I Constitute and appoint my two sons Nathaniel Waples, and Samuel Waples my only and Sole Executors of this my last Will and Testament utterly disanulling and Revoking all other Wills by me made before this ratifying and confirming this and no other to be my last Will and Testament. In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand Seal the day and year first above Ritten.

* Deed Book I, p. 158. Georgetown, Delaware.

Signed, Sealed, pronounced and declared by the within named Temperance Waples, as her last Will and Testament in presence of Burton Waples, Sen., Cornelius Waples and Joseph Waples. Proved November 6, 1775.¹

CHILDREN OF PAUL AND TEMPERANCE WAPLES:²

1. DERRICKSON WAPLES, died in 1775; married Mary ——.
2. PAUL WAPLES, died without issue.
3. COLONEL NATHANIEL WAPLES, baptized in St. George's Church, Indian River, Sussex County, July 13, 1746; was a Member of the Assembly in 1782 and an Elder of Coolspring Church; married Agnes ——. He died in 1797.
4. COLONEL SAMUEL WAPLES, born June 9, 1755; married Anne Custis.
5. BETTY WAPLES, married William Vaughan; had daughter, Polly Vaughan.
6. CATHERINE WAPLES, married Wrixam White.
7. PATIENCE WAPLES, married William Fisher.

COLONEL SAMUEL WAPLES, son of Paul and Temperance Waples, of Sussex County on Delaware, was born June 9, 1755.³ Prior to the Revolutionary War he settled in Accomac County, Virginia, on the Eastern Shore, where his great-grandfather had originally settled, and where Samuel Waples probably had relatives.

At the outbreak of the Revolution in 1775, Samuel Waples enlisted in Accomac County, under Captain Isaac Smith of Virginia, and "marched to Lexington and Concord, Massachusetts." Early in 1776 he was commissioned a Lieutenant in the Ninth Virginia Regiment, Continental Line, under Colonel Thomas Fleming.⁴

This regiment, under the command of Colonel George Matthews, marched from Accomac to the north, late in the Autumn of 1776, and joined the main American Army under General Washington, at Morristown, New Jersey. It was engaged in the Battle of Brandywine, September 11, 1777, and the Battle of Germantown, October 4, 1777.⁵

At the Battle of Germantown, "Colonel Matthews, with a detachment of Greene's column, composed of a part of Muhlenberg's and Scott's brigades from the left wing, advanced to the eastward of Chew's house, assailed a party of English, took one hundred and ten prisoners, and drove the remainder before him into the town, whither he followed as far as the market house. A thick fog, which began to form at daylight, now completely enveloped everything,

¹ Will Book C, No. 3, p. 9. Georgetown, Delaware.

² *Biographical Encyclopedia of Delaware*, p. 308.

³ *Biographical Encyclopedia of Delaware*, p. 308.

⁴ Bureau of Pensions, Washington, D. C.

⁵ *The Pennsylvania Magazine*, Volume XXII, pp. 122, 123, 124.

"Warwick." House and Landing,
Indian River, Sussex County, Delaware.



and the contending parties were unable to discover the movements of each other. Matthews, with his prisoners, was soon stopped at a breast-work near Lucan's mills. At the same time, the right wing of the enemy, after discovering that they had nothing to fear from the Maryland and New Jersey militia, fell back, and completely surrounded Matthews and his party. This division of the enemy was composed chiefly of the fourth brigade, under General Agnew, and three battalions of the third. The prisoners were rescued, and Matthews, after a desperate defense, and when most of his officers and men were killed and wounded, was compelled to surrender, with his little remnant of about one hundred men."¹

Thomas R. Joynes, son of Major Levin Joynes of the Ninth Regiment, said that "when the retreat of the American Army was ordered, the Ninth Regiment was so far in advance of the rest of the army, that before they could join the main body they were surrounded and made prisoners. When surrounded, they had made more prisoners than the whole number of the regiment. For the bravery displayed in this battle, and for its imprudence in pushing so far ahead of the rest of the army, it was called 'The Brave and Rash Ninth.'

"On the morning after the Battle of Germantown, the prisoners were marched to Philadelphia, and locked up in what was then called the 'New Jail,' but afterwards the 'Walnut Street Prison.' Here they were confined until the British Army evacuated Philadelphia in the end of June, 1778. They were then marched to New York, and the officers were confined on Long Island and the men in 'the Old Sugar House,' and in the Jersey Prison Ship, where many of them died.

"During the confinement of the Ninth Regiment in the 'New Jail,' a very benevolent Quaker was in the habit of visiting the prisoners, by permission of the British commander, every day, for the purpose of doing various acts of kindness, in laying out to the best advantage the little sums of money which the friends of the prisoners might send them, and in any other way in which he could serve them. One day he went into the jail, which in consequence of its crowded condition was pretty warm, and pulled off his hat and coat, and, with his cane, laid them on the table, and was engaged walking about among the prisoners to learn their wants.

"Lieutenant Waples of Accomack, who was very fond of mischief and fun, put on the Quaker's hat and coat and took his cane in his hand, unperceived by the British sentinel at the door, and said to his friends, 'Boys, what sort of a Quaker would I make?' Lieutenant Parker of Accomack, who was equally fond of fun and

¹ Lossing's *Field Book of the Revolution*, Volume II, pp. 111, 112.

mischief, gave Waples a sign to try to pass the sentinel at the door. Waples instantly determined to make the attempt. He passed five sentinels and got safely into the street, and from there to a house where he was acquainted, where the landlady concealed him for several weeks, until finally, in the garb of a servant boy going to mill with his mistress, by permission of the British commander, he passed the British lines and got safely to the American Army, then near Philadelphia."

The records of the Bureau of Pensions, Washington, show that "he was captured October 4, 1777, with the regiment at the Battle of Germantown, was confined in the State House in Philadelphia until December, 1777, when he made his escape and was furloughed December 27, 1777, at Valley Forge, by General Nathaniel Greene. Engaged in Brandywine and Germantown Battles."

"Waples was the last survivor of all the Eastern Shore Revolutionary officers. Not long before his death I invited him to spend a day with me in talk about the Revolution. He came with his wife, early in the day, and spent a long summer's day with me, and told me many things interesting to me, as the son of one of his companions in arms. When he was about to go home, I told my daughter, who was playing on the piano, to play 'Washington's March!' As soon as he heard the well-remembered tune, his eyes immediately moistened, and he marched out of the room with the measured tread of a soldier."¹

For their three years of Revolutionary service, Lieutenants Samuel Waples and Thomas Custis received a tract of fourteen hundred and fifty-seven and two-third acres of land, in the present State of Ohio.

THOMAS JEFFERSON. President of the United States of America, TO ALL TO WHOM THESE PRESENTS SHALL COME, Greeting:

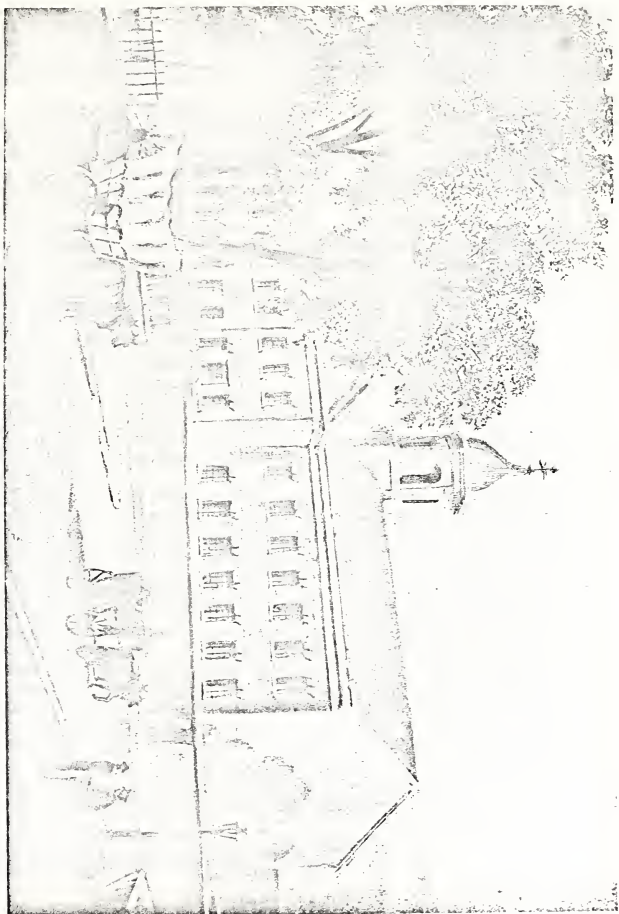
KNOW YE, That in consideration of military service performed by Samuel Waples (a Lieutenant for three years) and Thomas Custis (a Lieutenant for three years) to the United States, in the Virginia Line on Continental Establishment, and in pursuance of an Act of the Congress of the United States, passed on the 10th day of August in the year 1790 intitled "An Act to enable the Officers and Soldiers of the Virginia Line on Continental Establishment, to obtain titles to certain lands lying north-west of the River Ohio, between the Little Miami and Sciota," and another Act of the said Congress, passed on the 9th day of June, in the year 1794, amendatory of the said Act, THERE IS GRANTED by the United States unto "Thomas M. Bayly" a certain tract of land, containing Fourteen Hundred and fifty seven and two thirds acres, situate between the Little Miami and Sciota Rivers, north-west of the River Ohio, as by survey, bearing date the Twelfth day of June in the year one thousand Eight hundred and Eight, etc. etc.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the said Thomas Jefferson, President of the United States of America, hath caused the Seal of the said United States to be hereunto affixed, and signed the same with his hand, at the City of Washington, the Eighteenth day of January, in the year of our Lord 1809; and of the Independence of the United States of America the thirty third.

By the President, TH: JEFFERSON.
JAMES MADISON, Secretary of State.

¹ Related by Thomas R. Joynes, July 30, 1858. Vide *The Pennsylvania Magazine*, Volume XXII, pp. 122, 123, 124.

Walnut Street Prison, Philadelphia,
Where Colonel Samuel Waples was imprisoned by the British.
From painting in The Historical Society of Pennsylvania.



Endorsements on above. Samuel Waples & Thomas Custis were originally entitled to the bounty land granted by the within patent to Thomas M. Bayly, who claims under the said Waples and Custis. War Office, 18th Jan'y. 1809. Recorded in the office of the Department of State, Volume 5 page 108 of the Records of Patents Granted to the Virginia Line on Continental Establishment. Department of State. J. W. King. 18th January 1809.

Samuel Waples married first, February 12, 1778, Anne Custis, who was born January 2, 1755, daughter of Major John Custis and Cassandra Wise, of Accomac County, Virginia. He married second, August 20, 1822, Sabra P. Scarborough, said to have been the widow of Scarborough Townsend. She was residing in Accomac County, April 25, 1853, aged sixty-two years.¹

On January 7, 1783, Matthias Collins of the County of Sussex, Delaware, conveyed to "Samuel Waples of Accomack County in the State of Virginia," a tract of land in Indian River Hundred, Sussex County, which was bounded in part by "Land whereon Dirickson Waples Deceast in his lifetime held a Divident in; and now is held by the afsd Samuel Waples," containing one hundred and twenty-seven acres. This deed was witnessed by Burton Johnson, William Bagwell, Bethsheba Burton and N. Waples.²

By deed of September 12, 1818, "Samuel Waples of Accomack County, Virginia, for the Consideration of the Sum of Twelve hundred and twenty five dollars," sold to "William Smart of Richland district of South Carolina, my negro slaves, Daniel, Twenty five years of age, Agness, twenty years of age, and her child, Sarah, two years of age."³

Colonel Samuel Waples died August 11, 1834. By his will, dated July 13, 1829, probated August 25, 1834, he bequeathed to his wife, Sabra P. Waples, "my negro Man Daniel, in fee, and I lend my said wife the use of all the residue of my Estate, both real and personal during the term of her natural life or widowhood, conditioned that she shall raise all my children since my last marriage." He devised, after the death of his wife, to "my son Edward Bassett Waples, my plantation whereon I now live, containing Two Hundred and sixty four Acres. . . . I also give to my said Son, all my right title and interest in Tobacco Island, my Still and all my casks, Tubs, &c., my silver Watch, chain, seal and key, and one negro boy: Abel." The residue of his estate was devised to his three daughters, Sarah Temperance, Mary and Martha W. Waples. He appointed his friend, William P. Moore, sole executor, and by a codicil, dated March 30, 1833, appointed Henry A. Wise as a joint executor. Will witnessed by William P. Moore, Susan P. Moore, William M. Riley, Anna M. Potter and Margaret I. Moore.⁴

¹ *Biographical Encyclopedia of Delaware*, p. 312. Bureau of Pensions, Washington.

² Georgetown, Delaware. Deed Book M, No. 12, p. 506.

³ Accomac Court House, Virginia. Deed Book, 1818-1819, p. 109.

⁴ Accomac Court House, Virginia. Volume of Wills, 1828-1840, p. 160.

CHILDREN OF COLONEL SAMUEL WAPLES AND ANNE CUSTIS:

1. COLONEL WILLIAM DERRICKSON WAPLES, born April 26, 1779.
2. THOMAS CUSTIS WAPLES, born July 11, 1782.
3. CASSA WAPLES, born June 26, 1784.
4. JOHN WISE WAPLES, died in infancy.
5. ROBINSON WAPLES, died in infancy.
6. NATHANIEL WAPLES, died in infancy.
7. NATHANIEL WAPLES, born February 16, 1795; died January 11, 1852; married first, Lydia Leib Riley, of Philadelphia; second, Maria Momford; third, Susan B. Green.
8. ROBINSON CUSTIS WAPLES, born September 22, 1797.

CHILDREN OF COLONEL SAMUEL WAPLES AND SABRA P. SCARBURGH:

9. SARAH TEMPERANCE WAPLES, born December 13, 1823.
10. EDWARD BASSETT WAPLES.
11. MARY WAPLES.
12. MARTHA W. WAPLES.

NATHANIEL WAPLES, son of Colonel Samuel Waples and Anne Custis of Accomac County, Virginia, was born February 16, 1795. He removed to Philadelphia, where he engaged in watch and clock making. He married first, Lydia Leib Riley, who was born in 1796, daughter of John Riley and Sarah Leib. Sarah Leib was the daughter of John George and Margaret Dorothy Leib, and sister of Lydia Leib, who married John Harrison of Philadelphia.

Lydia, wife of Nathaniel Waples, died in Philadelphia, October 19, 1819, in her twenty-fourth year, and was buried in Christ Church burying-ground. On December 31, 1819, Nathaniel Waples of Philadelphia, having met with "Sundry Losses and Misfortunes in the Course of Trade and Business," made an assignment to Samuel Hildeburn of Philadelphia. Soon after this date he removed to Newberne, North Carolina.

Nathaniel Waples married second, Maria Momford, of North Carolina, and third, Susan B. Green, who is said to have died in Tennessee in 1865 or 1866. He died in Newberne, January 11, 1852, and was buried in Cedar Grove Cemetery. His tombstone bears the following inscription: "Sacred to the memory of Nathaniel Waples, who was born the 16th of Feb. A. D. 1795 and departed this life the 11th day of January A. D. 1852, in the 57th year of his age."

Nathaniel Waples, 1795-1852.
From painting in possession of
Provost Charles Custis Harrison.



CHILD OF NATHANIEL WAPLES AND LYDIA LEIB RILEY:

1. SARAH ANN WAPLES, born November 4, 1816; married June 8, 1841, George Leib Harrison.
-

DESCENT FROM PETER WAPLES

SEVENTH GENERATION

- VII. Peter Waples married Frances Trendall.
VI. William Waples married Mary Burton.
V. Paul Waples married Temperance ———.
IV. Colonel Samuel Waples married Anne Custis.
III. Nathaniel Waples married Lydia Leib Riley.
II. Sarah Ann Waples married George Leib Harrison.
I. William Welsh Harrison.



RILEY

JOHN RILEY, of Philadelphia, clock and watch maker, was born in the year 1759. In 1785, and evidently until his death, he resided at No. 11 South Second Street. This was on the east side of the street, between Chestnut and Market.

He married by license of December 30, 1784, Sarah Leib, daughter of John George Leib and Margaretha Dorothea Liebhheit of Philadelphia, and sister of Doctor Michael Leib and of Lydia Leib, who married John Harrison. John Carrell was surety on the marriage license bond, to which James Trimble was witness.¹ He died in Philadelphia and was buried in Christ Church burying-ground, where a tombstone bears the following inscription: "Mr John Riley May 14, 1814, in 56th year, & our beloved & only child, Mrs. Lydia Leib Waples, daughter of John and Sarah Riley, October 19, 1819, in 24th year."

On March 21, 1815, letters of administration on the estate of John Riley were granted to his widow, Sarah Riley, and Michael Leib, Esquire. John L. Leib of Philadelphia, attorney-at-law, and John Hart of Philadelphia, druggist, were sureties for the administrators.²

DEED, NATHANIEL WAPLES AND WIFE TO WILLIAM D. WAPLES AND WILLIAM MORRISON

THIS INDENTURE Made the Eighteenth Day of April in the Year of our Lord One thousand eight hundred and seventeen Between Nathaniel Waples of the City of Philadelphia, Clock and Watchmaker, and Lydia Leib Waples his Wife (the said Lydia being the only child and sole Heiress at Law of John Riley late of the said City Clock and Watchmaker deceased) of the one part and William D. Waples of the County of Sussex in the State of Delaware, Gentleman, and William Morrison of the City of Philadelphia aforesaid, Brewer of the other part, WHEREAS Thomas Savery, Executor of the Will of William Savery, by Indenture dated December 13, 1804, did grant unto the said John Riley, A Certain three story brick Messuage and Lot of Ground, on the east side of Delaware Second Street, between High and Chestnut Streets, in the said city, Containing in front North and South twelve feet and three inches, and in length, Eastward, One hundred feet. AND WHEREAS the said John Riley hath since departed this Life Intestate leaving issue only the said Lydia and leaving his Widow Sarah Riley to survive him. Whereupon the same Messuage descended to the said Lydia, subject to the right of Dower for Life of her Mother, the said Sarah Riley. And the said Lydia having since intermarried with the said Nathaniel Waples, NOW THIS INDENTURE WITNESSETH, that the said Nathaniel

¹ *Pennsylvania Archives*, Sixth Series, Volume VI, p. 304.

² Administration Book L, p. 234, Philadelphia.

Mrs. Nathaniel Waples, née Lydia Leib Riley,
and her daughter,
Sarah Ann Waples (later Harrison).
Painting in possession of
Provost Charles Custis Harrison.



Waples and Lydia Leib Waples his wife, have granted unto the said William D. Waples and William Morrison, All that the aforesaid Messuage and Lot of Ground, In Trust nevertheless for the sole and separate use of the above named Lydia Leib Waples during the joint lives of the said Nathaniel Waples and Lydia Leib his Wife, and that free from the intervention and Control of her said Husband and free and clear from all any and every of his Contracts, Debts and Engagements what ever and from and immediately after the decease of him the said Nathaniel Waples if the said Lydia shall survive him, then to the Use of her the said Lydia and her Heirs and assigns forever, but if she the said Lydia shall happen to die in the life time of the said Nathaniel Waples leaving a Child or Children without having made her last Will and Testament, then in Trust to and for all and every the Child or Children of them the said Nathaniel Waples and Lydia Leib his Wife, who may then be living and the lawful Issue of any such Child or Children then deceased. Witnessed by William Andrews and Isaac Elliott.¹

CHILD OF JOHN RILEY AND SARAH LEIB:

1. LYDIA LEIB RILEY, born 1796; married Nathaniel Waples of Philadelphia.

DESCENT FROM JOHN RILEY OF PHILADELPHIA

FOURTH GENERATION

- IV. John Riley married Sarah Leib.
- III. Lydia Leib Riley married Nathaniel Waples.
- II. Sarah Ann Waples married George Leib Harrison.
- I. William Welsh Harrison.



¹ Philadelphia. Deed Book M. R., No. 13, p. 323.

BURTON

ROBERT BURTON, of Sussex County upon Delaware, then a portion of the Province of Pennsylvania, was born about the year 1665. He was a Member of the Assembly from Sussex County in the year 1700,¹ and died in 1725.

THE WILL OF ROBERT BURTON, 1725

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN the 16th day of September in the year of Our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Twenty and four I Robert Burton of the County of Sussex upon Delaware yeoman being Very Sick and weak in body but of perfect mind and Memory Praised be God for the Same and Calling to mind the uncertainty of this Mortal Life it being Appointed for all men Once to Die do make and Ordain this my Last will and Testament in following Manner Viz, first and Principally I Recommend my Soul into the hands of Almighty God that Gave it and my body to the Earth from whence it Came to be buried in a decent Manner at the Discreation of my Executrix hereafter mentioned in Sure and Certain hopes of the Resurrection in and Through the Merriits of my Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ and as to Such worldly Estate as it hath Pleased God in this Life to bestow on me undeservedly, after my Just and Lawfull Debts are Paid I Give and bequeath in Manner and form Following

Imp^s I Give and bequeath unto my True and Loving wife Comfort Burton the bed and Furniture She Now lies on and also her Riding Mare Called Chance & her Saddle to be Quietly Enjoyed by her forever. Item I Give and bequeath unto my well beloved Son William Burton and to his Heirs forever, the Plantation and Tract of Land whereon I now dwell Containing by Estimation five hundred and fifty Acres with all the houses Edifices Orchards Meadows woods underwoods Heriditaments and Appurtenances thereunto belonging or Appertaining but Notwithstanding it is my will that my Loving wife Comfort Burton shall have possession of the afores^d Plantation and all and Singular the Premises without Molestation During Such Time as She shall Continue a widow and No Longer.

Item I Give and bequeath unto my Two Grandsons Robert Burton and Joseph Burton sons of my Son Robert Burton deceased to them and their Heirs forever all that Tract of Land and Plantation with the Appurtenances thereunto belonging Scituate Lying and being at the Bottom of Angola Neck and to be Divided between them as their father hath willed in his Last will and Testament.

Item I will and bequeath unto my five Grandchildren, of Robert Burton a Third part of my Stock of Cattle now ruining and on the Plantation in Angola Neck to be Equally Divided among t^e Said Children Viz, Catharine, Elizabeth, Comfort, Sam^l & Sarah Burton.

Item I Give and bequeath unto my Grandson Thomas Bagwell and to his Heirs and Assigns forever all and Singular that Land and Marsh with the Appurtenances which I purchased from his Father Francis Bagwell Lying and being in Long Neck together with the Land I formerly Confirmed to him by deed of Gift which May Appear Always, but if the said Thomas Bagwell Should dye without Lawfull Heir of his body, then the afore mentioned Land and Premises to fall to Joseph Burton Son of Joseph Burton and Rob^t Prettyman Son of Rob^t Prettyman to them and Their Heirs to be Equally Divided Quantety and Quality Notwithstanding my will is that my Loving wife have Quiet possession of this Said Land and Premises till the Said Bagwell Arrive to the Age of Twenty and One years, then he to Quietly Enjoy the Land and Marsh and Appurtenances Onely then my will is that my Said wife Comfort Burton may with the Said Bagwell have Quiet Priviledge of the Said Marsh During her widowhood

¹ *Pennsylvania Archives*, Second Series, Volume IX, p. 669.







Item I Give and bequeath unto my afore^d wife Comfort Burton the use of all my Negroes Slaves to be under Command during her widowhood but at the day of her Marriage or death then my will and meaning is that my Said Negroes Slaves be Equally Divided Between my aforesaid Son Wm Burton and my five Daughters, Viz, Sarah Elizabeth Anne Patience and Comfort them and their Heirs, which that is to Say Heirs they have by their first Husbans (viz) Children to be Quietly Enjoyed and Possessed by them forever

Item I Give and bequeath unto Elenor Letherberry and to her Heirs a Three year Old Mare her and her Increase and Also the Linnen wheel she Spins on to be Enjoyed by her & her heirs forever

Item I will and bequeath to my Grandson Wm Burton Son of Joseph Burton to him and his Heirs forever a Gun known by the Name of Petty

Item I will and bequeath unto my Grandson Joseph Burton Son of Joseph Burton to him and his Heirs forever five Pounds.

Item I will and desire that all that Tract of Land and Premises belonging thereunto and Containing by Estimation Eleven Hundred Acres being the Same Land I Some Time Sence Purchased from Thomas Bedwell be Vallued by Two Honest men and to be Reckoned in my Personal Estate to be distributed as hereafter Mentioned

Item I will and bequeath that all the rest and residue of Personal Estate of what Nature or kind Soever, it being in this Government or Elsewhere, Together with the afores^d Land Valued as before Mentioned, to be Equally divided into Seven Parts whereof Three Parts to be taken of and Distributed as hereafter Mentioned, the other four remaining Parts to be Equally divided between my Loving wife Comfort Burton and my Three Daughters Sarah Anne and Patience them and their Heirs forever.

Item I will and Desire that the One Part of those Three Parts taken Out of my Personal Estate be Equally divided between my Nine Grand Children Children of my Daughter Mary Waples deceased Once the wife of William Waples.

Item I will and Desire that another of those Three Parts before mentioned may be disposed and Divided as followeth (Viz) that the half of the Said Part may be given unto my Daughter Elizabeth Prettyman wife of William Prettyman, the other half to be Equally divided between her four youngest Children She had by her former Husband Joseph Burton to them and their Heirs forever (Viz) Catharine Cornelius Jacob and Joseph Burton.

Item I will and desire the Third and Last Part of those Three Parts before Mentioned may be disposed and divided as Followeth (Viz) that the half Part of the Said Part may be given unto my Daughter Comfort Walker or her heirs, the other half part to be Equally divided between her Two Children she had by her first Husband Thomas Prettyman to them and their Heirs forever.

Item My will and desire is that John Rhodes and Rich^d Henman may be Overseers of this my Last will and Testament desiring and willing they also may See my Estate divided Among them as my will Testifies without bringing to Appraisalment

And Lastly I do hereby Ordain Constitute and Appoint myafore said wife Comfort Burton and my Three Daughters Sarah Prettyman Anne Burton and Patience Waples to be Executris of this my Last will and Testament Revoking and Making Void all other and former wills by me heretofore Made declaring this and no other to be my Last will and Testament IN WITNESS whereof I have hereunto Sett my hand and Seal the day and year above and first written

Signed Sealed Published Pronounced and Declared by the Said Robert Burton Senr to be his Last will and Testament in Presence of us Job Barker, Oliver Stockley and Thomas Leatherbury. Probated October 16, 1725.¹

CHILDREN OF ROBERT AND COMFORT BURTON:

1. **WILLIAM BURTON** was a witness and testified in the boundary dispute between the Penns and the Calverts, viz.: "William Burton of Maryland, Planter, aged 62. Says that he has resided in the County of Sussex and in Maryland for 48 years past, and that he has heard that the first Christian People who settled the said Counties of Newcastle, Kent and Sussex, were Swedes and Dutch; and understood, from some Writings which he has seen, that the said County of Sussex was formerly called Dale; and Delaware Bay aforesaid was called Wilk, by the Province of New York." Also, "That he has never been at Sea, but has been in a high Wood of about 100 Acres on Fenick's Island, and on the Sea Coast, which he has been informed by Sailors, has the Appearance of a Cape from the Sea: but as it is approached, that Appearance vanishes, and there is no Cape at all; That it is by some People called the False Cape, and by others Fenick's Island: he never heard it called by any other

¹ Georgetown, Delaware. Will Book A, No. 1, p. 210.

Name until he saw the printed Plan or Map mentioned in the late Agreement, between the Proprietors of Pennsylvania and Maryland, by which it is called Cape Hinlopen; That he never heard the Place called Cape Cornelius in that Map, called by that Name until the Proprietor of Pennsylvania arrived in that Province, about 40 Years ago. And has heard his Father say, that the same Proprietor then called it by that Name, but before that Time, as he ever understood, it was called Cape Henlopen." ¹

2. ROBERT BURTON, married and had issue: Robert, Joseph, Catharine, Elizabeth, Comfort, Samuel and Sarah.
3. SARAH BURTON.
4. ELIZABETH BURTON, married first, Joseph Burton; second, William Prettyman.
5. ANNE BURTON, married Francis Bagwell.
6. MARY BURTON, married William Waples.
7. PATIENCE BURTON, married —— Waples.
8. COMFORT BURTON, married first, Thomas Prettyman; second, —— Walker.

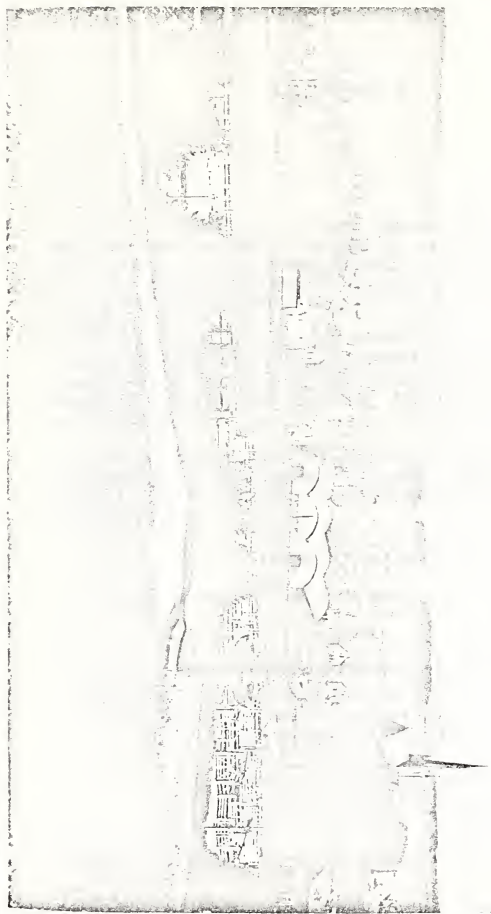
DESCENT FROM ROBERT BURTON OF SUSSEX COUNTY ON DELAWARE

SEVENTH GENERATION

- VII. Robert Burton married Comfort ——.
- VI. Mary Burton married William Waples.
- V. Paul Waples married Temperance ——.
- IV. Colonel Samuel Waples married Anne Custis.
- III. Nathaniel Waples married Lydia Leib Riley.
- II. Sarah Ann Waples married George Leib Harrison.
- I. William Welsh Harrison.

¹ *Pennsylvania Archives*, Second Series, Volume XVI, pp. 673, 675, 676.

Cockermouth, England.



TRENDALL

PAUL TRENDALL of Northampton County, Virginia, was born about the year 1623. The following deposition is the earliest record found concerning him in Virginia:

"The deposition of Paull Trindall aged about 25 yeares sworne & exam. in Court this 28th of August 1648.
"Sayth

"That beinge in company wth Mary West she meete wth Nicholas Bearnard & bid him yt hee should not take her bill of Wm Vincent wch he had for four barr. of Corne & about thirty sixe pounce of butter because she would discount it wth him: And further s'th not
PAULL TRINDALL." ¹

He died prior to February 27, 1678, on which day letters of administration on his estate were granted to his son-in-law, Peter Waples.² Paul Trendall may have had other children than the one mentioned below.

CHILD OF PAUL TRENDALL:

1. FRANCES TRENDALL, married Peter Waples.

DESCENT FROM PAUL TRENDALL OF VIRGINIA

EIGHTH GENERATION

- VIII. Paul Trendall of Northampton County.
- VII. Frances Trendall married Peter Waples.
- VI. William Waples married Mary Burton.
- V. Paul Waples married Temperance ———.
- IV. Colonel Samuel Waples married Anne Custis.
- III. Nathaniel Waples married Lydia Leib Riley.
- II. Sarah Ann Waples married George Leib Harrison.
- I. William Welsh Harrison.

¹ Northampton County Records. Volume of Orders, Deeds, Wills, etc., No. 3, p. 152.

² Northampton County Records. Order Book No. 10, p. 328.

CUSTIS

ARMS: *Argent, three popinjays vert.*

CREST: *An archer proper, coat vert, shooting an arrow from a bow of the first.*

JOHN CUSTIS, an Englishman, born about the year 1599, was a resident of Rotterdam, Holland, previous to his settlement in Virginia. It has been stated by Bishop Meade, in his *Old Churches and Families of Virginia*, that John Custis was of Irish birth; but the record of naturalization of his sons John and William Custis, in 1658, sets forth that they were by descent, but not by birth, natural Englishmen. It is most probable that John Custis was of a family of Gloucestershire, England.

He married, prior to 1630, Joan or Jane Powell. The will of John Smithier of Arlington, in the parish of Buybury and County of Gloucester, England, dated February 16, 1618, proved October 31, 1626, made a bequest to his cousin Jane Powell and appointed her executrix. He mentioned his cousin, Henry Custis, alias Cliffe; son-in-law, Edmund Custis, alias Cliffe; his son, John Custis, and William and Nicholas Custis.¹ This will is of particular interest, as the Custis family of Virginia used the Cliffe coat-of-arms, as shown above, and Major-General John Custis called his Virginia estate "Arlington."

John Custis evidently resided in Holland as early as 1630, the date of birth of his son John, as the naturalization record of the latter shows that he was born out of the Kingdom of England.

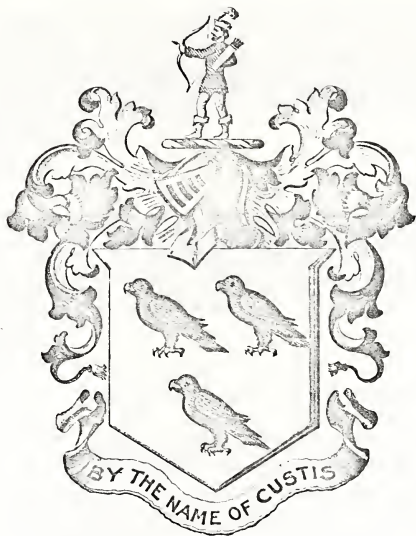
Charles the First was beheaded January 30, 1649, and it is well known that some of his followers found a refuge from the Cromwellian party in New England and Virginia. John Custis was on the Eastern Shore of Virginia as early as 1652.² He served on a

¹ Liber, *Hele*, folio 133. Somerset House, London. *William and Mary College Quarterly*, Volume III, p. 261.

According to an *Inquisition Postmortem*, taken at Cirencester, 27th October, 1642, after the death of William Cliffe, alias Custus, it was shown that the said William Cliffe, alias Custus, died August 8, 1642. Richard Sherman and John Whithorne were his kinsmen. The deceased left lands in Woodchester. (Misc. Chan. *Inquisitions Postmortem*, 18 Charles I, part 16, No. 101. Public Record Office, London.)

² Northampton County Records, Volume IV, p. 85.

Arms of the Cliffe and Custis Families.



jury in Northampton County, with his son John, November 20, 1655.¹ The date of his death is not known and no record of the settlement of his estate has been found in Virginia; it may be recorded in Holland.

Joan, the wife of John Custis, died prior to January 5, 1675.

"Whereas a Contraversy is dependenge at Law undecided att Rotterdam on ye p'tence of a proportion of the Estate left by Mr^s Joane Custis which her son Edmond as also her son John Doe Individually lay claime unto, Now bee it knowne unto all men by these presents That I the above Said Edmond have Agreed and Consented Unto my above said Brother John; To Renounce unto him my whole Title & p'tence to any thing left by our Said Mother beinge Satisfied with my proportion of that gift of our Said Mother duringe her life in Two hundred pound Sterlinge paid by Mr John Smithes many yeares past. Whereunto I Sett my hand & Seale this 5th of January 1675 in London.

Signed & Sealed in the
p'sence of us
ISAAC KEY
OLIVER HERING." *

EDM^o CUSTIS

"Whereas by the hand writinge of Rob^t Custis my Brother of Rotterdam, as also under ye hand of Mr Richard Banks Merchant in London it doth appeare there is due unto me fifty pound Sterlinge at Such time when the duties of Custome paid on ye Ladinge of the Carolus Secundus (cast away) should bee repaid Again. Of which fifty pound I Doe Acknowledge Whale recd Tenn pound in part. These are to Certifye That for ye remaininge forty pound I Doe Acknowledge to bee fully Satisfied by my Brother John Custis and Doe hereby resigne up Unto him my whole Interest therein for his proper use. In witnes whereof I have hereunto sett my hand & Seale This 5th January 1675 London.

Signed & Sealed in the
p'sence of us
ISAAC KEY
OLIVER HERING." *

EM^o CUSTIS

CHILDREN OF JOHN CUSTIS AND JOAN POWELL:

1. THOMAS CUSTIS of Baltimore, Ireland, had son Edmund. The latter accompanied his uncle, John Custis, to Virginia, apparent by deed of gift from John Custis to Edmund, October 3, 1690, and by will of John Custis, dated March 18, 1691.
2. EDMUND CUSTIS of London, England, signed the release to his mother's estate, January 5, 1675.
3. ROBERT CUSTIS of Rotterdam, Holland, mentioned in release of Edmund Custis, January 5, 1675.
4. MAJOR-GENERAL JOHN CUSTIS, born 1630; died January 29, 1696; married first, Elizabeth Robinson; second, Alicia Walker; third, Tabitha Scarborough.
5. WILLIAM CUSTIS, born in Holland, 1633; naturalized in Virginia, April 7, 1658; settled in Northampton County.²
6. JOSEPH CUSTIS.
7. ANNE CUSTIS, married in 1649, Colonel Argall Yeardley of Northampton County, Virginia, eldest son of Sir George and Temperance Yeardley, born about 1621.³

¹ Northampton County Records, Volume VI.

² Northampton County Records, Volume II, p. 92.

³ Northampton County Records, Volume II, p. 92.

⁴ *The Virginia Magazine*, Volume V, p. 132.

⁵ *Sir George Yeardley*, T. T. Upshur, p. 3.

MAJOR-GENERAL JOHN CUSTIS of "Arlington," Northampton County, Virginia, son of John Custis and Jane Powell, was born in the year 1630. He was in Northampton County, Virginia, as early as 1654, and served on a jury with his father, November 20, 1655.¹ He and his brother, William Custis, were naturalized April 7, 1658, as shown by the following record, from which it appears that they had been in Virginia four years and were evidently born in Holland:

"Whereas by Act of Assembly held at James City this Instant March 1658 It is Enacted that all Aliens & Strangers wch have Inhabited this Country four Years & firmly resolved to make this Country the place of their const^t Residence Should be free Denizens of this Country and there by be Invested with all priviledges they are anyways Capable of This grand Assembly upon ye petition of John & Wm Custis being by decent though not by Birth Natural Englishmen have hereby declared approved & made y^e Said John & Wm Custis to be Naturalized in Virginia giving & hereby granting unto the Said John & Wm Custis full power & privilege to purchase hold and dispose of Land to Trade & Traefck & all other priviledges & Immunities to be Invested with and Enjoy in as full and ample manner to all Intents and purposes as if they had been Englishmen born provided y^e in the County Court where they doth reside that they Shall take oath of fidelity to y^e Government of y^e Country which oath is to be Administred by the Comis^o of the Said County Court and there to be record given this 7th of April 1658.

Teste HENRY RANDOLPH Cl. Cur.

"The above mentioned psons Mr John & Wm Custis have taken an Oath of Fidelity administered to them by the Comis^o of Northampton Court in the County of Accomack according to Act of Assembly: Record may y^e 10th 1658

Teste JOHN BOYS Cl Cur." *

Major-General John Custis married first, Elizabeth Robinson, as shown by the will of her mother, Elizabeth Robinson of Shadwell, parish of Stepheny, Middlesex County, England, proved June 29, 1668, in which the testatrix bequeathed to her grandson, John Custis, a red seal ring.² By this first wife John Custis had his only child, (Colonel) John Custis.

He married second, in 1657, Alicia, widow of Peter Walker.³ She had married first, George Traveller,⁵ second, William Burdett, and third, Major Walker. John Custis married third, Tabitha Scarborough,⁶ daughter of Edmund and Mary Scarborough, and widow of Devereux Browne.⁷ Tabitha was first married to John Smart,

¹ Northampton County Records, Volume VI.

² Accomac County Records, Volume of Deeds, Wills, etc., 1657-1666, p. 6.

³ Accomac County Records, Volume VIII, p. 26.

⁴ Accomac County Records, Volumes VII and VIII, 1655-1658, p. 68. John Custis, who married the widow of Major Peter Walker, 1657.

⁵ Northampton County Records, Volume 1663-1686, p. 136. Richard Reberdy, alias Green, of Northampton Co., gentleman, and Elisheba his wife, the only grandchild of George Trabbler of said county, deceased. Said Elisheba the granddaughter of Alicia Custis.

⁶ On May 30, 1693, a deposition was made by Tabitha Custis, aged 53 years or thereabouts, (Northampton County Records, Volume XIII, p. 235.)

⁷ April 30, 1684. John Custis the elder of Northampton Co., Esquire and Tabitha his wife, in consideration and in pursuance of the award, etc., between Martha Browne, widow of Edmond Browne, deceased, son and heir of Deverax Browne, late of Accomac, deceased and John Custis of Northampton Co., Esquire, and Tabitha his wife, relict and one of the administrators of the said Deverax. (Northampton County Records, Volume 1676-1690, p. 400.)

Colonel John Custis, "Ætat 48, 1725."
From painting owned by
Mrs. Philip Tabbs Yeatman
of Alexandria, Virginia.



second, to Devereux Browne, and after the death of Major-General Custis, she married fourth, Colonel Edward Hill of Charles City County, Virginia.¹

John Custis was appointed Surveyor of Northampton County, November 26, 1653,² and High Sheriff of the same county, April 17, 1665.³ He was a member of the Governor's Council and Major-General of the troops of Virginia.⁴

He "was an active, enterprising man, engaged in making salt on one of the islands. Foremost in all civil and ecclesiastical matters. In 1676, during Bacon's Rebellion, he was appointed a major general. John Custis was a true royalist; a law and order man, and a great favorite of Lord Arlington in the time of Charles II. This John Custis was one of the vestry of Hungars' Parish, and presented sets of heavy silver communion service to both churches, upper and lower, of Northampton; and when the lower church was built, in 1680, near which was his residence, he promised to give the builder one hogshead of tobacco, or its equivalent, and thirty gallons of cider to put up for him the first pew in the church."⁵

John Custis seems to have visited Rotterdam prior to 1672-3, probably in relation to the estates of his father and mother. The release signed by Edmond Custis to his brother John, January 5, 1675, shows that their mother's estate in Rotterdam was then unsettled. The following license was granted to John Custis, January 14, 1672-3.

"CHARLES R:

"CHARLES By the Graçe of God Kinge of Greate Brittainē Fraunce and Ireland Defender of the Faith &c. To all our Admiralls, Vice Admiralls, Comaunders of our men of Warr, Governours of our Ports, & to all others our Officers, both by Sea and Land, to whome these p'sents shall come Greetinge.

"Whereas John Custis Inhabitant of Rotterdam in the Province of Holland hath humbly desired our letters of Safe Conduct For his Voyage and Transport into this our Kingdome. These are strictly to charge and require yo^r and every of yo^r upon sight hereof to permit the said John Custis to passe and Transport himselfe with his family, their Armes, moneys, goods, & effects, of what nature or kinde soever (Even these prohibited to bee Imported into this Realm wee hereby dispensing there with) into the Port of London, or to any other port with in this our Kingdome of England, without any hindrance lett or Molestacon, Wee haveince taken the Said John Custis his family & Estate into our Royall protection & Speciall Safeguard by these p'sents: And wee Doe further require & Comaund Such of our Officers att Sea, To whome these our letters

November 18, 1690. John Custis and Tabitha his wife of the County of Northampton, to John Drumond of Accomac County. For 300 acres of land, devised by will of George Watson, dated November 4, 1674, to said Tabitha, then relict of Devorax Brown, merchant, now wife of John Custis. (Northampton County Records, Volume 1676-1690, p. 533.)
¹ Deed of Gift, 1696. Edward Hill of the County of Charles City in James River, Virginia, Esquire, to Tabitha Custis, widow of John Custis, late of Arlington, Northampton County, who was to marry the said Edward Hill. (Northampton County Records, Volume XII, p. 94.)

² Northampton County Records, Volume IV, p. 216.

³ Northampton County Records, Volume IX, p. 3.

⁴ *Henning's Statutes. Palmer's State Papers*, Volume 1, p. 21. *Lippincott's Magazine*, December, 1871.

⁵ *Lee of Virginia*, p. 456.

Shall happen to bee showne, That Immediately Upon Sight here of, they & every of them charge themselves, with the Guardinge & protecting, of the said John Custis in his person, family, & goods, and also the Shipp or Vessell wherein ye Said John Custis shall happen to be Embarqued, And that they Treate him & his family, upon all occasions, in the Same manner, as if the Said John Custis had bene by of Immediate ordr comitted to their particular care & Convoiy; Ob-serving these our letters of Safe Conduct in all things Inviolably Upon Pain of Death for Such is our pleasure: And Wee doe further make it our Speciall request to our Good Brother & Ally, the most Christian Kinge his Officers & Subjects, That if the said John Custis his family or goods, happen to be detained by Constraint of the Enemy or other Impedimt in any Towne, Garrison or place That is or hereafter be Reduced by the Armes of our said Good Brother, The Said John Custis his family & Goods may upon Sight of these p'sents, be received & remaine, under the protection & Speciall Safeguard of the Said most Christian Kinge, as our Naturall born Subject (havinge our letters of Safe Conduct and remaineing und^r ye force of a Comon Enemy) by the Law of Nations, and ye Strict alliance betweene ye Two Crownes ought to be. And that ye Said John Custis with his family & Goods, passinge through any ye Quarters, Frontiers, Gar-risons, Camps, or Conquered place, of ye said Most Christian Kinge, may bee received protected & treated, with ye Same favour, friendshipp & assistance, as if hee were our owne Naturall borne Subject, Wee assuringe our Good Brother, ye most Christian Kinge, of our readines to make a returne answerable upon the like occasion. Given at our Court att Whitehall ye 14th day of January 1672-3.

Licence for
Jn^o Custis to come
from Holland.

"Virginia North^o County the 20th May 1684. Att ye instance of ye above said Jn^o Custis. Record^d

By his Maties Comaund
ARLINGTON

DAN: NEECH Cl. Cu. Co: pf dicti." 1

The following appeared in the commissioners' report of the "Persons who suffered by Bacon's Rebellion." 2

"Major General Jo. Custis whose house was Sir William Berkeley's continued Quarters, a person who at all tymes and Places boldly asserted, and supported to his power the Governours honour and cause in his Majesties behalf against the Rebels. This worthy Gentleman upon consulting severall of the most eminent and able persons in Virginia for victualling his Majestyes ships there most frankly and engaged to lend the King a Thousand pounds sterling on his owne account, to promote and advance the doing thereof if it possibly have been performed answerable to his Majesties on their Exigency, which none would undertake to doe." 3

"Att a Councill held att James City Aprill 15th 1692. Present: The Rt Honoble Francis Nicholson Esqr their Maties Lieut Governof of Virga W^m Cole Esqr Secr W^m Byrd Esqr John Lear Esqr Cr Wormeley Esqr Henry Whitinge Esqr Edmund Jennings Esqr

"The Rt Honoble their Maties Lt Governof caused to be Read A petition of John Custis Esqr one of their Maties Council of this Colony directed to his Honor wherein the Said Custis Sets forth that beince grown Aged, and God Almighty for some years past havinge been pleased to Visitt him with Extreame Violent Sickneses in Soe much That in his owne Judgmt and the opinion of most others that Saw him hee could not live, and although it hath pleased God in Some measure to restore his health: yet is hee Sometimes Afflicted with very Violent fitts to Such a degree that were not Extraordinary care taken of him in them he should be in great danger. And for that by Such his disability and ye failer of his memory; and hearinge, he is Altogether Unable to pforme the duty required of him in the pformance of the Severall offices and places hee now Enjoies, hee most humbly prayed that he might bee discharged from them beinge desirous to Spend the remainder of his dayes in A Retired life: After the Readinge whereof his Honor the Lt Govt desired the opinion of ye Councill therein; who Acquainted his Honor

¹ Northampton County Records, Deeds and Wills, Volume 1680-1692.

² A movement made by a Virginian, Nathaniel Bacon, and a strong party, against Berkeley, the Royalist governor, in 1676.

³ *The Virginia Magazine*, Volume V, p. 69.

Daniel Parke Custis, 1711-1757.
From portrait in
Washington and Lee University,
Lexington, Virginia.



That the Said Custis had All along faithfully and diligently discharged his duty in the Several places and offices hee had bene Honofed with, and in ye late Unhappy troubles in the yeare 1676: was very diligent and Active in pformance of his duty to the then p^{re}sent Kinge Charles the Second (of ever blessed memory) and was in A very high degree serviceable to the Countrey in Gen^l and to many Loyall Gentlemen in particular: But it having pleased God for Some yeare to Visit him with very great Sickneses wch hath caused him to be very weake, and being yet afflicted with very Violent fits, one of which it may bee Expected in A small time will carry him out of this world Also it being Evident that his memory & hearinge are both very bad, Are of opinion that the sd Custis his petition is very Reasonable on Consideration whereof; as also that his Honor is very sensible during the time of his beinge in this Government the Said Custis hath faithfully discharged his duty; and likewise well knowinge the Said Custis his Indisposicion of body with the Advice & Consent of their Maties Councill Doth for the future discharge the Said Custis from his Attendance att Gen^l Courts & Councill till their Maties pleasure be known therein; and from all other publick places & Offices whatsoever (the said Custis clearinge the Ships hee hath already Entred) And their most Gracious Maties are humbly Supplie the to take the Said Custis his Petition into their Royall Consideration and graunt the Same.

Cop^d Vera Test W. EDWARDS Cl Cou:”¹

Major-General Custis died in Virginia, January 29, 1696, and was buried at “Arlington.” His coat-of-arms was inscribed on his tomb with the following inscription:

“Here lies the Body of John Custis Esq., one of the Councill and Major Generall of Virginia who departed this life ye 29th January 1696 aged 66 yeare. And by his side a son and daughter Of his Grandson John Custis whom He had by the daughter of Daniel Parke Esq. Capt. Generall And Chief Governor of the Leeward Islands. *Virtus Post Funera.*”²

THE WILL OF MAJOR-GENERAL JOHN CUSTIS

In the Name of God Amen the Eighteenth day of March in the fourth yeare of the Reigne of our Sovereigne Lord & Lady William & Mary Kinge & Queene &c: And in the yeare of our Lord God One Thousand six hundred Ninety & one I John Custis of Northampton County on the Easterne Shore in Virginia Esq^r beinge weake in body But of good and perfect minde and memory (thanks bee unto Almighty God) And callinge to Remembrance the uncertaine Estate of this Transitory life And that All flesh must yeild unto death when it Shall please God to call: Doe make Constitute Ordaine and declare this my last Will and Testam^t in manner and forme followinge: Revokeinge and Annullinge by these p^{re}sents All and every Testam^t & Testam^{ts} Will & Wills heretofore by me made and declared either by word or writinge: And this for to Stand and bee in full force and for and as my Last Will and Testam^t and none other: Principally Comittinge & Comendinge my Soule into the hands of Almighty God my Creator Trusting and Assuredly believing (through the Meritts & passion of our Lord & Savior Jesus Christ) to Inherit Everlasting life And my body to bee buried in Such place and decent manner as it Shall please my Executo^{rs} hereafter Named to Appoint: And for the Settling of my Temporall Estate Such as it hath pleased God for to bestow upon me I Doe order give Will devise and bequeath the Same in manner & forme followinge (that is to Say) first I will that All Such debts and duties as I justly owe to any pson or persons whatsoever Shall bee well and truly Contented and paid within Convenient time after my decease by my Executo^{rs} hereafter Named.

Item I Doe hereby give bequeath and confirme to my Kinsman John Bradhurst and his heirs for ever five hundred Acres of Land beinge part of my Devident of Land called Jollyes Neck lyinge and beinge in Accomack County in Virg^a According to my free Deed of gift which I have Already given him for the Same under my hand and Seale as fully and as firmly to All intents and purposes As if the Said Deed had bene by me Acknowledged in the Court of the Said County of Accomack and there Recorded: And further my Will and desire is That my Said Kinsman John Bradhurst as Soone as he hath an opportunity purchase A man or boy Serv^t for the full time hee comes into the Countrey: as reasonable as hee can And that the Said Serv^t bee paid for by my Exec^{rs} hereafter Named which Said serv^t I Doe also; freely give & bequeath to my Said Kinsman for his full time as aforesaid.

¹ Northampton County Records. Orders and Wills. Volume XIII, p. 177.

² *William and Mary College Quarterly*, Volume III, p. 258.

Item I Doe devise and bequeath unto my Kinsman Edmond Custis Son of my Brother Thomas Custis Eight hundred Acres of Land lying and beinge at Deepe Creeke in the County of Accomack aforesaid and to his heires for ever: which Said Eight hundred Acres of Land is now part or parcell of the Seventeen hundred and fifty Acres of Land hereafter in this Will given by me to my Deare and lovinge wife Tabitha Custis but Abutteth Upon the Same and that one Thousand Acres of Land Patentted and belonging to Tabitha Smart deceased and her heires.

Item And I Doe for me my heires Exec^{rs} and Adm^{rs} remise, release, and for ever quit claime Unto Smart the Son of William Whittinton and to his heires for ever: All and All manner of Right tide Interest claime and demand Upon any ptence whatsoever I or they have or may have to the Said one Thousand Acres of Land.

Item I give and bequeath unto my Deare and lovinge wife Tabitha Custis and to her heires for ever: All that Tract or Devident of Land in Accomack County aforesaid at Deepe Creeke Containinge one Thousand seven hundred & fifty Acres of Land beinge the halfe of Three Thousand five hundred Acres formerly patentted in her and Sister Matilda her Name with all houses Orchards, Gardens, fences, and all other profits & comodities thereunto belonging: Together with all Cattle horses & Mares belonginge to me (and not before disposed of by Deed of gift to my Kinsman Edmond Custis) now Running Upon it or which shall be thereto belonging at the day of my death.

Item I give Will and bequeath unto my Said wife Tabitha Custis These following Negroes or slaves by Name (vizt) Kate, Charles, Jeremy, Rose A childe, Jenny A childe, Jack, Jenny Gabriels Daughter, Betty, Negro Ned, Maria, her child, Simon A Boy, Tom, Bell, Long Tom, Gabriel, Indian Jone, with all & every of their increase to bee fully, freely & absolutely Enjoyed by her my Said Wife and at her disposall after my decease And I Doe also give and bequeath unto my aforesaid wife Tabitha Custis,—Beadle, Stephen Twyman, Taylor Boy, Ellenor Moghull Irish woman, Servants for terme of years for the full time they have or shall have to serve by any way or means howsoever: And it is my Will and desire That my Slave Gabriel Jacob before herein mentoned be given to my Said wife at the Expiration of foure years service to her after my decease on Employ^{mt} in the Sloop or otherwise as occasion requires then to be free and at his owne disposall But if it Soe happens That my Said Wife should decease in less time then the Said foure years, Thence forward my Said Slave afore named to have and begin his manumission and freedome.

Item My Will is that my Said wife Shall have and Enjoy to her owne proper use for ever (without being Reckoned or Accompted any part or parcell of my psonall Estate) Three feather beds and Bolsters, Twelve downe pillowes, with one Rugg, one paire of blanketts, and A Suite of Curtains & Vallence to Each of them Said beds Such as my Said wife Shall choose of any in my Mansion house Arlington, Accordingly her Gold chaine for her Neck & Locketts, with all her Jewells, Rings, Necklaces, pockett watch, wearing Apparell, made Up or by her intended to be made Up (To say) All Such New Linnens, Silks, Sattens, or other Stuffs of what kinde Soever as are now in my house, or which Shall be in my house or in passage for Virgini^a or sent for before the time of my death for her owne perticular use and wearing: And further I freely give unto my Said wife my Russia Leather Couch & dozen of chaires ditto and my Square Table in the Hall, and the presse made of Cedar and black Wallnutt in the greate Parlour also my three best Copper Kettles or Such as Shee Shall choose at my dwelling house Arlington: Together with all provisions there upon beinge or growing (To witt) Indian Corne, Tobacco, Wheate and all other graine or pulse and all other Necessaryes provided for the keeping, Maintenance, & feeding of my family.

Item: I will and bequeath to my Said loving wife Tabitha Custis All that Devident of Land and Dwelling plantacon I now live on at Arlington together with the Mansion house All the houses, outhouses, gardens, Orchards, and other Appurten^{cs} &c. Also my whole Island called Mockon with all houses and Appurten^{cs} thereunto belonging for the whole & Sole benefit of her Stock, And all other profits, privileges and Immunities that may any way Appertaine or belonge unto the Same duringe her Naturall life: And after her decease to my Grandson John Custis And to the heires male of his body for ever: And for want of Such Issue then to the next of my Kindred but heires male for ever.

Item I give Will and bequeath unto my Said Grandson John Custis these following Negroes hereafter Named (that is to say) Jeffery, Bess, A boy child, Peter, Mall, Tucker, Sarah, Nanny, Young Daniel, Sandy, Gustiea, Bab & Tom Sarah to bee delivered him with their increase att the Age of one and Twenty years And till then my aforesaid Wife Tabitha Custis to have the profit and benefit of my Said Grandsons Negroes for his more liberrall Maintenance and Education: And for that Lookinge after and takeinge care of his Stock: I Doe also give Will devise and bequeath my Island called Smiths Island wholly to my Said Grandson John Custis: And to the heires Male of his body for ever: And for want of Such Issue then to the next of my Kindred but heires male for ever: My Will also further is That my Said Grandson John Custis have the greate Dutch Presse and the Gilded looking Glasse in the dining Roome of my Mansion house Arlington

Item All the rest of my Lands, houses or plantacons, wheresoever or whatsoever I give to my Son John Custis and to his heires for ever: To Say All Such as are not before in

Martha Dandridge, 1732-1802.
Married first, 1749, Daniel Parke Custis;
second, 1759, George Washington.
From painting in
Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Virginia.



this my Will otherwise disposed of: And it is likewise my Will and desire And I Doe hereby give and bequeath unto my Said Son All my Wearing Apparell what Soever my owne Diamond Ring, & pockett Watch, Swords & Belts, my owne Ryding Saddle with Holsters pistols & furniture thereunto belonging All which are to be wholly at his owne disposall, As also my owne Ryding horse to my Said Son.

Item My Will is That my Executors hereafter Nominated Doe lay out and Expend Tenn pounds sterling on mourning Rings and bestow them on Such friends as they Shall thinke fit.

Item I will and desire and doe hereby further give Will and bequeath unto my Deare & loving wife Tabitha Custis aforesaid her owne Ryding horse with Saddles & furniture Appertaining to them.

Item My Will is That All my Stocks of Cattle Sheepe horses & Mares (not herein already disposed of) Att all or any of my plantacons or Islands whatsoever: I give bestow and bequeath in Equall Thirds betwixt my Said Wife Tabitha Custis, my Sonn Jn^o Custis & my GrandSon John Custis to be Equally divided betwene them (only my Said wife to have her first choice of every severall devison) and soe to remaine to them respectively with all their increase male and female.

Item All the rest of my Estate whatsoever either in Virginia, Maryland, England, Scotland, Ireland, or Else where, whether in moneys, plate, Merchandizes, goods, debts, Servants, Chattles Reall, and Chattles personall of what nature or kinde soever not before herein bequeathed or given away (After one hundred pounds Sterling money of the Kingdome of England Sett Apart or the full Value thereof which I desire my Son to take care and see that it be duly remitted & paid as occasion requires for Maintenance of his childe my GrandSon John Custis at board & Schoole in England) I give bestow and bequeath in Equall halves betwixt my Said loving wife Tabitha Custis and my Said Son John Custis (only my Said wife to have her first choice of every Severall devison) And I Doe hereby Nominate Appointe and make my Said wife Tabitha Custis and my Said Son John Custis Executors of this my last Will and Testam^t And Lastly in Testimony and confirmacon wherof I have hereto Subscribed my hand and putt to my Seale to this my said Will beinge Two severall sheets of paper Marked at the bottome No 1: No 2 And Doe publish this for my last Will and Testam^t in the p^resence of these persons Underwritten whome I purposely sent for and desire to Witnes the Same.

J^{no} CUSTIS

These two Severall Sheets of paper Signed and Sealed by the Said John Custis Esqr as also published and declared by him as his last Will and Testam^t and none other in p^resence of us

JOHN ROBINS FFR: NICHOLSON
DAN: NEECH FRANCES WATERSON
ESTHER ROBINS MARGARET NEECH

the Marke of
ELIZ: W WATERSON

North^{am} 22nd February the Tenth Adom 1699 The Said day Madam Tabitha Custis the wife of the Hon^{ble} Coll. John Custis deceased p^resented his Last Will & Testam^t To the Court for probate thereof To which probacon was made in open Court by the Corporall Oathes of Major Jn^o Robins Daniel Neech and Margaret his Wife And Approved and Allowed of by the Court As an Authentick probate And Ordered to be Recorded.

Test DAN: NEECH Cl Cu: Co. North^{am} 2

As previously stated, Tabitha, the widow of Major-General John Custis, married Colonel Edward Hill of Charles City County, Virginia.² She died in 1717, as shown by the date and probate of her will.

¹ Northampton County. Orders and Wills, Volume XIII, pp. 355-359.

² On June 1, 1714, "Tabitha Hill, once Lawful wife of the within mentioned John Custis Esquire do consent to the within deed of gift by my above said Husband of five hundred acres of Land." This consent was to a deed from John Bradhurst of Accomac County, made May 31, 1714, to Jonathan Waggaman, for 150 acres of Land in Jolly's Neck, part of 500 acres, "given to the said Bradhurst by John Custis Esquire, as by deed of gift under hand of said John Custis Esquire, of April 19, 1693. (Accomac County Records, Volume 1692-1715, pp. 627-629.)

THE WILL OF TABITHA HILL

In the Name of God Amen the 23rd day of August Anno Dom 1717 I Tabitha Hill of ye County of Accomack being Sick in body but of perfect sence &c and Considering ye Transitoryness of this life & that all flesh must yeild to Death when it pleases God to Call doe make this my Last will & Testament In maner & form following Revoking & making Void by these presents all wills by me theretofore made.

Impr I Give & Comitt my soul to almighty God In whome & by ye Meritts of my Saviour Christ I trust to be saved & Injoy Eternall Life and my body to be buried In such Decent order as shall Seem meet to my Execut^{rs} hereafter Named & for Settling my Temporal Estate & Goods wch it hath pleased God to bestoe on me I doe order and Give in maner following my will is y^e my Just debts be all first paid.

Item I Give & bequeath unto my great Grandson Thomas Custis seven hundred acres of Land Lying Neare ye place Called ye White Marsh the S^d Land being part of ye Devident of Land wch I sold to William Parker John Perry & Several others prsons in S^d County to him ye S^d Custis & his heires for Ever.

Item I Give and bequeath unto my Great Grandson Thomas Custis my Negro man Called Isaack my Negro woman Called Beck & my Negro boy Called Jacob to him ye S^d Custis & his heires for Ever.

Item I Give & bequeath unto Anne Custis ye wife of my S^d Grandson Thomas Custis my Wearing Stays Imbroidered wth Gold and also my Wearing black Suit of Silk Cloaths & black Stays Sett wth bugles with one Cloath of Silver petty Coat Desiring her ye s^d Anne to Weare ye same.

Item I Give & bequeath unto my Great Grandson Thomas Custis all ye Residue of my Estate of what nature or kind soever in Virginia England or Else where Excepting my wearing Apparell not already Disposed off wch I shall Give by word of Mouth.

Item I ordaine Constitute & appoint my Great Grand son Thomas Custis whole & sole Executor of this my Last Will & Testament In Confirmation of all & Every part of ye above Will & Testam^t the S^d Tabitha Hill hath hereunto sett her hand & affixed her seale ye day & year above Written.

Signed Sealed & Published

In Psence of us
JOHN MORROGH
ELIZABETH TILNEY.

TABITHA HILL

Proved January 7, 1717.¹

CHILD OF MAJOR-GENERAL JOHN CUSTIS AND ELIZABETH ROBINSON:

1. COLONEL JOHN CUSTIS of "Wilsonia," born 1653; died January 26, 1713; married first, Margaret Michael; second, Sarah Littleton.

COLONEL JOHN CUSTIS of "Wilsonia," son of Major-General John Custis of "Arlington," by his first wife, Elizabeth Robinson, was born in the year 1653. He was Colonel of the Militia of Northampton County, Virginia, in 1680, and Colonel and Commander-in-Chief of Accomac County in 1699.² He was a member of the Virginia Assembly, representing Northampton County, November 2, 1685, March 2, 1692-3, and September 24, 1696.³ He was also a member of the Governor's Council.

Colonel Custis married first, Margaret Michael, daughter of Captain John Michael and Elizabeth Thorogood. He married

¹ Accomac County Records, Volume of Deeds and Wills, 1715-1729, p. 38.

² *Virginia Colonial Militia*, pp. 105, 107.

³ *Colonial Register of Virginia*, pp. 85, 89, 91.

Mrs. Robert E. Lee, née Mary Anne Randolph Custis, 1808-1873.
Daughter of
George Washington Parke Custis and Mary Lee Fitzhugh.
From painting in Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Virginia.



second, Sarah Littleton, daughter of Colonel Southey Littleton¹ and widow of Adam Michael. Sarah Custis was thirty-eight years of age in 1701.² No issue by the second marriage.

He died January 26, 1713. The following inscription is from his tomb on Wilsonia Neck, Virginia:

"Here lyeth ye body of John Custis, Esq., one of the council of Virginia, colonel, and commander in Chief of the Militia on the Eastern Shore of this coloney. He was the son of the Honorable John Custis, of Arlington, and departed this life 26th of January, 1713, and in the sixtieth year of his age. His first wife was Margerett, ye daughter of Mr. John Michael, by whome he had seven sons and two daughters, who with three of their sons lies near him. His second wife was Sarah, the daughter of Colonel Southy Littleton, and widow of Mr. Adam Michael, who survived him, but hopes to be buried by him when she dies, as was his desire. Which accordingly now she is, and departed this life the 18th day of April, Anno Domini, 1720, and in the fifty-first year of her age."³

The will of Colonel John Custis, dated December .3, 1708, with a codicil made March 20, 1711-12, was proved March 16, 1713-14. He provided for his wife Sarah and bequeathed to his son John the Chiconesox Plantation. Made bequests to his children, Hancock, Henry, Elizabeth, the wife of Thomas Custis, and Sorrowful Margaret, wife of William Kendall. Mentioned his daughters and "there now Husbands." Left legacies to Sarah Custis Mathews, Yardley Michael, Elias Taylor and Henry Toles of Accomac County.⁴

CHILDREN OF COLONEL JOHN CUSTIS AND MARGARET MICHAEL:

1. MAJOR JOHN CUSTIS, "after being educated in England, received from his grandfather, the Arlington estate. He was the John Custis who removed to Williamsburg and married the daughter of Colonel Daniel Parke,⁵ and was the

¹ November 17, 1691. Deed, John Custis, Junior, and Sarah his wife, to Richard Waters and Elizabeth his wife, in consideration of love and affection. For land left by will of Colonel Southey Littleton, to his daughter the said Sarah Custis. Recital shows that Colonel Littleton left daughters, Hester, Sara, Elizabeth and Garthright. (Accomac Records, Volume 1682-1697, p. 223.)

² Northampton County Records, Volume XIV, pp. 84, 85.

³ *William and Mary College Quarterly*, Volume III, p. 258.

⁴ Northampton County Wills, Volume XX, p. 58.

⁵ Colonel Parke, the elder, was Secretary of the Colonial Council; he died in 1679. The son, referred to above, married Jane, daughter of Governor Philip Ludwell. This Daniel Parke left Virginia and settled in England. He was appointed an aide upon the staff of Marlborough, and had the honor of conveying to London the news of the victory of Blenheim. Queen Anne rewarded him by the present of her miniature set with diamonds. He was appointed Governor of the Leeward Islands. While defending himself from a mob there, he lost his life, December 7, 1710. His daughter, Frances, married John Custis; his other daughter, Lucy, married Colonel William Byrd of "Westover." (*Lee of Virginia*, pp. 458, 459.)

father of Daniel Parke Custis, who married Martha Dandridge. His tomb is at Arlington House, in Northampton, and the inscription is one of the curiosities of the Eastern Shore. It is plainly to be seen from it that he was not very happy in his matrimonial relations." The inscription referred to is as follows:

"Beneath this Marble Tomb lies the body of the Honorable John Custis, Esq., of the City of Williamsburg and Parish of Bruton, Formerly of Hungers Parish on the Eastern Shore of Virginia and the County of Northampton the place of his nativity. Aged 71 years and yet lived but seven years Which was the space of time he kept A Bachelor's House at Arlington On the Eastern Shore of Virginia. This information put on this tomb was by his own positive order."¹

John Custis and Frances Parke had two children; the son, Daniel Parke Custis, was born October 15, 1711. "In 1749, Daniel Parke Custis married the beautiful Martha Dandridge, daughter of John Dandridge of New Kent County, and died in 1757, leaving four children: Daniel Parke Custis, Frances Parke Custis, John Parke Custis and Martha Parke Custis. The two eldest died while young. Martha Dandridge Custis, widow of Daniel Parke Custis, was married January 6, 1759, to George Washington, General of the American Army and First President of the United States of America." "John Parke Custis, born 1753, son of John Custis and Frances Parke, married, February 3, 1774, Eleanor, daughter of Benedict Calvert, son of Charles Calvert, Fifth Lord Baltimore. Their son, George Washington Parke Custis, married Mary Lee, and had Mary Anne Randolph Custis, who married General Robert E. Lee."²

2. HANCOCK CUSTIS, of Accomac County, Virginia,³ married and had issue:

I. John Custis.

II. Southey Custis.

III. Levin Custis, of Somerset County, Md.; his will, dated March 7, 1733-4, proved June 3, 1735, bequeathed his estate to his sister Leah Gale and her three children, Betty, Sarah and Leah Gale. Appointed his brother-in-law, Levin Gale, and his sister, executors. Witnessed by Katherine Ryland, Patrick Stewart and John Williams.⁴

IV. Theophilus Custis.

V. Leah Custis, married Levin Gale.

3. HENRY CUSTIS, of Accomac County, married second, Anne Kendall Custis, daughter of Captain William Kendall and Anne Mason, and widow of his brother-in-law, Thomas Custis.⁵ Children: Margaret Custis, married Henry Scarburgh, Jr.; Henry, Robinson, Thomas, Anne, Tabitha, Frances and Leah Custis.

¹ *William and Mary College Quarterly*, Volume III, p. 258.

² *Lee of Virginia*, pp. 459, 460.

³ His will dated Aug. 30, 1725, with codicils dated Aug. 30, 1725, Sept. 10, 1725, April 3, 1727, and Aug. 17, 1727, was proved May 7, 1728. Mentioned his son John; Littleton Kendall, son of his sister, Sorrowtul Margaret; James, son of Andrew and Anne Hamilton; son, Southey Custis; cousins, Susanna and Hannah Preeon; Elizabeth Upshur, daughter of Arthur Upshur and Sarah his wife; son, Levin Custis; brother, Henry Custis and wife Anne and his son Robinson; son, Theophilus Custis; Adam Michael, deceased, the testator's uncle; son and daughter-in-law, Levin and Leah Gale; mentioned name of his wife Mary; Madam Broadhurst; sons, John, Southey, Levin and Theophilus, executors. (*Accomac Wills and Deeds, 1729-1737*, p. 5.)

⁴ *Accomac Wills and Deeds, 1729-1737*, p. 201.

⁵ The will of Henry Custis of Accomac County, dated October 11, 1729, with a codicil dated December 10, 1732, was proved March 6, 1732-33. He mentioned his wife Anne, and children, Henry, Robinson, Thomas, Anne, Tabitha, Frances and Leah Custis. His eldest son was not of age. To sons Henry and Robinson he bequeathed 1,333 acres where the testator lived, also lands and marshes on Tencoraegue Island. To his son, Thomas, he devised 600 acres at Mosonyor, in Accomac, and 600 acres near Deep Creek. Daughters to receive their portions when aged 18 years. Provision made for another child if born. Wife to cause children to be taught to read and write. Legacy to daughter, Margaret, the wife of Henry Scarburgh, Junior. Witnessed by John Scarburgh, Richard Cooper and Sarah Custis. (*Accomac County Wills, Volume 1727-1737*, p. 127.)

Mrs. Lawrence Lewis, née Eleanor Parke Custis. "Nelly Custis."
From painting in
Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Virginia.



4. ELIZABETH CUSTIS, married Thomas Custis,¹ son of Edmund Custis and Tabitha Whittington of Accomac County. Edmund Custis was son of Thomas Custis of Baltimore, Ireland, the son of John Custis and Jane Powell. Thomas Custis married, second, June 24, 1717, Anne Kendall, who, after his death, married Colonel Henry Custis of Accomac County, his second wife.
5. SORROWFUL MARGARET CUSTIS, married William Kendall of Northampton County, Virginia.

DESCENT FROM JOHN CUSTIS OF ROTTERDAM, HOLLAND

TENTH GENERATION

- X. John Custis married Joan Powell.
- IX. Major-General John Custis married Elizabeth Robinson.
- VIII. Colonel John Custis married Margaret Michael.
- VII. Elizabeth Custis married Thomas Custis.
- VI. Major John Custis married Susanna ——— and Anne Upshur.
- V. Major Thomas Custis married Cassandra Wise.
- IV. Anne Custis married Colonel Samuel Waples.
- III. Nathaniel Waples married Lydia Leib Riley.
- II. Sarah Ann Waples married George Leib Harrison.
- I. William Welsh Harrison.



Custis Tomb, "Arlington," Virginia

¹ Deed, November 1, 1715. Thomas Custis and Elizabeth Custis, his wife, of Accomac County, and William Kendall and Sorrowful Margaret Kendall of Northampton County, for land on Gengoteague Island in Accomac County, in their joint possession, by will of Hon. Colonel John Custis, gentleman, late of Northampton County. (Accomac County Records, Volume 1715-1729, p. 4.)

CUSTIS OF DEEP CREEK

THOMAS CUSTIS of Baltimore, Ireland, son of John Custis and Joan Powell of Rotterdam, and brother of Major-General John Custis of Northampton County, Virginia, was born circa 1628. He seems to have remained in Ireland; at least there is no record of his removal to Virginia.

The above relationship is shown in the deed of gift from John Custis to his nephew Edmund, son of Thomas. The name of the wife of Thomas Custis is not known, nor the date of his death, which was evidently prior to October 3, 1690. He may have had other children than the one mentioned below.

CHILD OF THOMAS CUSTIS OF BALTIMORE:

1. EDMUND CUSTIS of Accomac County, Virginia, married Tabitha Scarburgh Whittington.

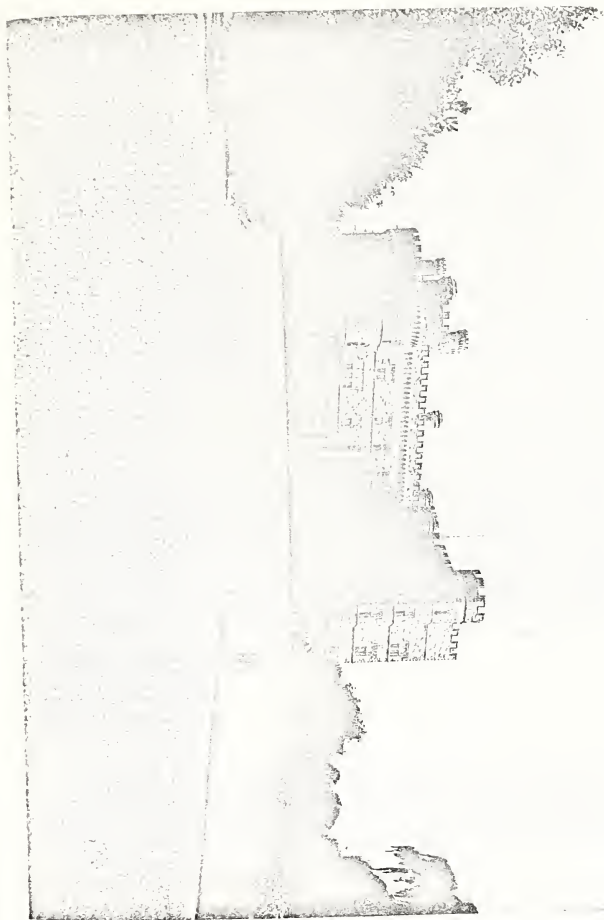
EDMUND CUSTIS of Deep Creek, Accomac County, Virginia, son of Thomas Custis of Baltimore, Ireland, was born about the year 1650. While in his minority he was taken to Virginia by his uncle, Major-General John Custis.

He married Tabitha Scarburgh Whittington, daughter of Colonel William Whittington and Tabitha Scarburgh Smart. Tabitha Scarburgh Smart was the daughter of John Smart and Tabitha Scarburgh. Tabitha Scarburgh, wife of John Smart, married, after the latter's death, Devereux Browne; she married third, Major-General John Custis. Thus Edmund Custis married the grand-daughter of the wife of Major-General John Custis, as recited below.

DEED OF GIFT, JOHN CUSTIS TO HIS NEPHEW, EDMUND CUSTIS, 1690

To all Xtian People to whome this p'sent writinge or Deed of gift shall come I John Custis Senr of the County of Northampton in Virginia Esqr send greeting—in our Lord God Everlasting—Know yee that I the said John Custis Senr for and in Consideracon of the love

"Grey Towers,"
Cheltenham Township, Montgomery County, Pennsylvania.



and Affection I have and beare to my Well beloved Nephew Edmund Custis of the County of Accomack in Virgins aforesaid Son to my Deare Brother Thomas Custis formerly Resident at Baltamore in the Kingdome of Ireland from whome I brought my Said Kinsman in his minority wth promise to give Education Accordinge to his Capacity: And for that hee hath Intermarried with the Granddaughter of my p'sent wife: As also for divers other good causes & Consideracons me thereunto movinge: Have given, granted Delivered and confirmed And by these presents: Doe fully freely & absolutely give grant deliver & confirme Unto my Said Nephew Edmund Custis: One Negro woman Named Mary and A male Suckinge childe about Six monthes old Named Ned with the Said childe: & all the future Increase of the Negro woman Slave aforesaid: to the heires of the body of him & his now wife for ever after their decease: But for defect of Such to the next Issue of my Said Kinsman or of Tabitha his now wife: Further I give unto my Said Nephew one Negro Man Named Ned Tucker for foure yeares from the day of the date hereof: And one Irish woman Named Ellenor Carlee I bought of John Bayley for the full time Shee hath to serve with all their profits & Laboure what soever: Moreover I give unto my Said Kinsman Twelve coves, and their calves belonginge to them which were calved last Springe before the date hereof, Ten hefers five of A yeare old the last Springe, and five of Two yeare old the last Springe, Two Oxen for his p'sent Killing, Two steeres five yeare old last Springe, Two steeres foure yeare old last Springe, Two Steeres, three yeare old last Springe: and Two Steeres Two yeare old the last Springe: Together with all the Sheepe male & female on the plantacon whereon my Said Kinsman liveth belonginge to me: As also Six breeding Sows, and all the Piggs hee hath raised since his removall to Deepe Creeke: I give him also his Rydinge horse called Slitnose, one mare called Lightfoote, with a horse colt A yeare old last Springe belonginge to the Said Mare with all the future Increase of the Said Cattle, mare, sheepe & other Creatures male and female for ever: And likewise I Doe further fully freely and absolutely, give graunt deliver and confirme Unto my Said Nephew Edmund Custis: All Beddinge and furniture thereunto belonginge, linnen, Woollen, Pewter, Brasse, Copper, Iron Weare, Utensills of household Stuffe, Tooles, Necessaryes, and other goods & other things whatsoever as the Same are now in the possession of and have beene delivered to my Said Kinsman Edmund Custis: Att the Plantacon hee now liveth on att Deepe Creeke in the County of Accomack aforesaid: To have and to hold: the Said Negro woman & childe with all her future increase in manner & forme as abovesaid, The other Servants, Cattle, Sheepe, Horses, mares, & other Creatures (with all their future increase male & female whatsoever): And all other goods house hold Stuffe, Tooles Necessaryes, Utensills, and things of what sort or Kinde Soever in manner as aforesaid to him my said Nephew & Kinsman Edmund Custis his heires Executors Adm^{rs} and Assignes for ever soe that neither I the said John Custis Sen^r my heires Exec^{rs} or Adm^{rs} nor any other person or persons what soever claimeinge or to claime by from or Under us or any of us shall att any time or times hereafter Aske challenge claime or demand any Right title claime or demand or Interest in or to the before given, granted delivered confirmed and menconed p'mises or any part or parcell thereof: But from the same Wee and every of us to bee Utterly debarred & for ever Excluded: In Witnes whereof and for the more sure makeinge & confirmacon of all and Singular the afore & above menconed p'mises: I the said John Custis Sen^r have also hereby given & delivered for the use of my Said Kinsman & Nephew Edmund Custis Six Silver Spooones marked wth T B: as part & in the Name of the whole p'mises above given and Specified in p'sence of the witnesses hereunder Named And have hereunto Sett my hand & Affixed my Seale and Doe also ord^r the Clerke of the Court of North^{am} County abovesaid to record this my p'sent Deed of gift as a reall Testimoniall of my true intent and meaninge herein Contained & for its greater Validity & punctuall p'formance as abovesaid this third day of October Adom 1690: Annoq^r Rs & R^a 24

Jⁿ CUSTIS

Signed Sealed (Together wth the Said Six Silver Spooones above menconed Delivered) as my reale Act & Deed in p'sence of us:

HENRY PIKE ELIZABETH JOLE
JANE PIKE DAN: NEECH^r

Edmund Custis died in 1700-01. His will, in which he is described as "of Accomac County, gentleman," dated August 12, 1700, with a codicil made August 20, 1700, was proved February 23, 1700-01. He made a bequest to his son Thomas, and devised to his

¹ Northampton County Records, Deeds and Wills, Volume II, p. 273.

daughter Tabitha Scarburgh Custis, eight hundred and fifty acres of land, "given me by my honoured Uncle Coll. John Custis Esquire of Arlington, Northampton County Virginia deceased, near Deep Creek, bounding on the 1750 acres by him in his will given his Wife Tabitha Custis and 1000 acres patented and belonging to Tabitha Smart deceased." The testator mentioned Mrs. Naomi Makemie, wife of Francis Makemie and Mr. Robert Pitt. Bequeathed to his son Thomas and daughter Tabitha Scarburgh, the residue of his estate, the division to be made when his daughter was aged seventeen years and Thomas aged twenty-one years. Madam Tabitha Hill was to possess a room in the house on Deep Creek.¹

CHILDREN OF EDMUND CUSTIS AND TABITHA SCARBURGH
WHITTINGTON:

1. THOMAS CUSTIS, married first, Elizabeth Custis, daughter of Colonel John Custis and Margaret Michael; he married, second, Anne Kendall, daughter of Captain William Kendall and Anne Mason, who married, after his death, Colonel Henry Custis, son of Colonel John Custis and Margaret Michael, his second wife.
2. TABITHA SCARBURGH CUSTIS.

THOMAS CUSTIS of Deep Creek, Accomac County, Virginia, son of Edmund Custis and Tabitha Scarburgh Whittington of Deep Creek, was born about the year 1685. He was Sheriff of Accomac County, December 6, 1715.²

He married first, his second cousin, Elizabeth Custis, daughter of Colonel John Custis and Margaret Michael. Married second, June 24, 1717, Anne Kendall, daughter of Captain William Kendall and Anne Mason. After the death of Thomas Custis, his widow, Anne, became the second wife of his brother-in-law, Colonel Henry Custis³ of Accomac County, son of Colonel John Custis and Margaret Michael. Thomas Custis died in Accomac County in the year 1721, as shown by the date of his will and probate.

THE WILL OF THOMAS CUSTIS

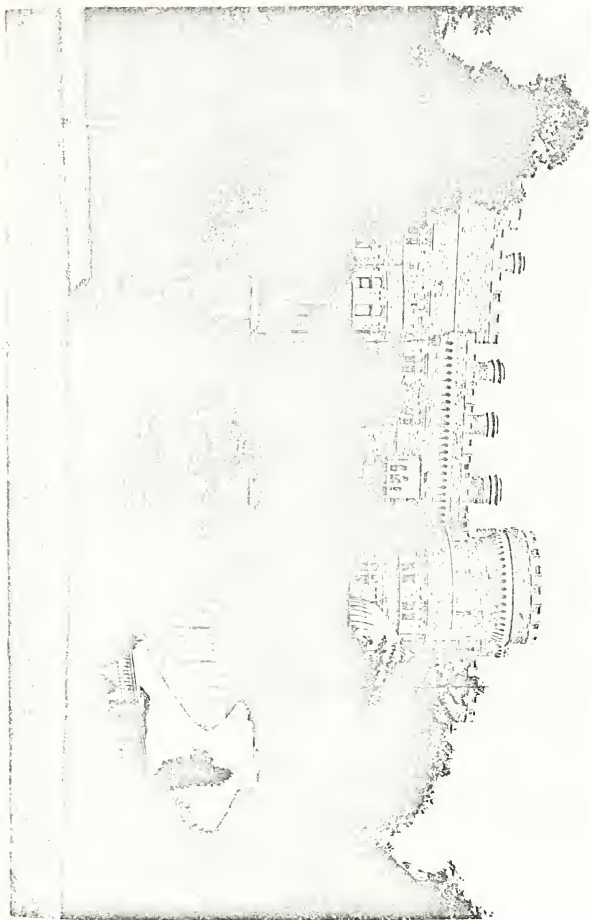
In the Name of God Amen, I Thomas Custis of Accomack County in Virga being by ye Mercy of God in good health & of Sound & perfect memory &c. & Taking into Consideraon ye uncertainty of this Transitory Life & yt all flesh must yeild to God doe make & ordaine this

¹ Accomac County Records, Volume of Wills, 1692-1715.

² Accomac County Records, Volume of Orders, 1714-1717, p. 14.

³ Deed, October 7, 1729. Henry Custis of Accomac County, Virginia, in consideration of love and affection, to my present wifes daughter Elizabeth Custis, daughter to Mr. Thomas Custis, late of the County deceased. For sundry negro slaves. "In case of the death of the said Elizabeth Custis, then said negroes to my three daughters named thus, Ann, Tabitha and Frances Custis." (Accomac Records, Volume 1729-1737, p. 24.)

"Grey Towers."



my Last will & Testam^t in manner & form following; hereby Revoking & making void all other Wills by me heretofore made: first I Commit my Soul unto Almighty God in whom & by ye Merrits of my Saviour Jesus Christ I hope to be Saved & y^e at y^e Great tribunal my Soule wth my body will Rise wth Joy posses & in hirrit y^e kingdom of heaven prepared for Gods Elect; my body I desire t^b be burid at y^e Discretion of my Excutors here after named & for Settling my Temporal Estate w^{ch} It hath pleased God in his mercy to bestow on me I doe give & bequeath in maner & form following.

Imprimis first Item I order & desire all my Just debts to be p^d by my Excetors wth all Convenient Speed I Give & bequeath unto my deare wife Anne Custis one negro man Called Isaac & one negro Woman Called Venus & her increase to her y^e S^d Anne & y^e heirs of her body (begotten by my Selfe) for Ever to be Disposed of Amongst her S^d Heires as She Shall think fit at her Death.

Item I give & bequeath unto my Wife Anne Custis all ye Lands y^t I had wth her Lying near oak hall to her & her heirs for Ever. Item I give to my Dear Wife one Gold Ring wth one Diamond In it & one Ring w^{ch} I give her at our Marriage as also all her wearing apparell wth one Scale Skin Trunk w^{ch} she keeps her Cloaths in markt A—C & her bridle & Saddle wth a young horse Called Squirell. Item I Give & bequeath unto my Son John Custis my Plantation whereon I now Dwell Containing one thousand Seven hundred & fifty Acres of Land being on Deep Creek in S^d County to him & y^e heirs of his body Lawfully begotten for Ever. Item I Give to my Son Edmund Custis one thousand Acres of Land adjoining to y^e Land whereon I dwell w^{ch} S^d Land Joseph Walker now Lives on now y^e same to him & his heirs for Ever. Item I give all my title & Interest to y^e Lands on Gengoteague Island & Morry's Island w^{ch} was Given by y^e Last Will of y^e Honble. John Custis of Hungers deceased to me & my wife Elizth Custis, to my son Edmund Custis & his heirs Lawfully begotten for Ever. Item, I give & bequeath to my Son Thomas Whittington Custis three hundred Acres of Land Lying on old plantation Creek in Northampton County to him & his Heirs Lawfully begotten for Ever. Item My will is y^t if Edmund my son dyes before he arive at full age or without Lawfull Issue then I give y^e Land to him given to my Son Thomas as afores^d & if Thomas dyes before full age or Lawfull Issue then my Son Edmund to have y^e Land to him given If he Survives as afores^d meaning their heirs for Ever. Item I Give to my Son John one Mullatto Man Called George Banana & his Wife Saunter wth her futer increase & one woman Called Creacy wth her futer increase male & female & one boy Called Robin to him & his heirs Lawfully begotten for Ever. Item I Give unto my son Edmund one negro man Call Ned one man Called Jack & one woman Called Rose wth her futer increase to him & his heirs Lawfully begotten for Ever. Item I Give to my Son Thomas Whittington one negro man called Yamman one man Called Prime & one Girl Called Hannah with all her increase to him & his heirs Lawfully begotten for Ever. Item I give to my daughter Tabitha one Mallatto man Called Daniel one man Called Charles & one Girl Called Pink to her & y^e heirs of her body Lawfully begotten for Ever. Item I give to my daughter Sarah one boy Called Pompey one woman Called Kate & one Girl Called Kate to her & her heirs Lawfully begotten for Ever & all afores^d I Give for Ever. Item I Give all y^e futer increase of y^e female negros afores^d given to them y^t I have given y^e negros to as y^e s^d negros are given &c Item I give my Daughter Elizabeth one man Called Cuffy & Sarah his wife negros wth her Increase to her & her heirs Lawfully begotten for Ever. Item if my wife Shall happen to be wth Child at my Death or have one born not here mentioned I give S^d Child one Negro man Called Tucker one boy Called Jacob & one boy Called Charles to y^e S^d Child & its heirs Lawfully begotten for Ever. If noe Such Child be born then I Give S^d Negros amongst my Children afores^d named to be divided at discretion of my three friends Equally (only) Sarah my daughter to have ten pounds Vallue in them more than any other Child. Item I Give & bequeath unto my Son John my Large press one writting desk one Russia Leather Couch & one Doz: Chaires of S^d Leather & one Large Looking Glass all w^{ch} usually is in y^e Hall also my best Saddle & bridle. Item I give to my wife during my Son Johns Minority all Toolles of w^t Kind soever & when he Arrives at age then he is & Shall have wth his Slaves y^e Smiths Toolles & Coopers the Residue to Remaine wth my wife during her widowhood, & after to be divided amongst my Children. Item my Will is y^t if any of my Children dye before they Arrive at age or have Lawfull Issue that then y^t Child or Children's part or parts bequally divided amongst my Children y^e Survivors. Item I Give all my ready Cash w^{ch} Shall be in my house to my wife Anne Custis after my mony debts paid.

Item I give to my Good friends Capt John Broadhurst M^r Charles Snead & M^r Henry Custis Each of them a Gold Ring of fifteen shillings price; & I give to my Loving Sister Tabitha Scarburgh Custis one Mourning Scarfe or y^e worth to purchas y^e Same in Cash.

Item I ordain Constitute & Appoint my Dear Wife Anne Custis & my friends Capt John Broadhurst M^r Charles Snead & M^r Henry Custis Executors of this my Last Will & Testament; Item My will & desire is y^t my Sons have & receive their Estate at y^e Age of Eighteen Years, and my daughters at y^e time of Marriag; or when they arrive to the age of Eighteen Years. Item I give & bequeath to my Dear Wife . . . have or may here after have to

* The record worn here and in several other places.

. . . for the better Support of her. Item I Give & bequeath my Estate not all ready given of what nature soever & in w^t place soever to be . . . unto my Dear wife, & all my Loving Children afore mentioned to be Equally divided between them by my three friends afores^d or any one of them. S^d division to be made soone after my death; my desire is y^t my Children have y^e precise Estate & Goods by me Left & y^t there be noe Appraisment of my Estate after my decease, but if any p^{te} or p^{cell} of y^e S^d Estate Given to my Children be perishable then I desire my s^d Ex^{rs} to dispose of y^e S^d pts to y^e best Advantage for Security Sake y^t my S^d Children may have y^e Same when they arrive at age Afores^d.

Item My desire is y^t my wife Keep my children suitable to their Estates & maintaine out of y^e Improvement^s of y^e Same & Give them Education &c & if she marryes She & her husband Enter into bond for y^e true performance & delivery of my Childrens Estate to them & y^e keeping my house in repaire durning . . . Sons &c & if they refuse soe to doe that then I desire my Executors do Compell them to doe it or wrest S^d Estate out of their hands & take Care thereof & of my Children as afores^d. Item I Give & bequeath unto y^e first Child w^{ch} shall be born after this date of my wife Anne Custis Seven hundred acres of Land in y^e S^d County Joyning on y^e Land of Wm Parker near to Burtons Branch w^{ch} S^d Land descended to me from my Hon^{ble} Grand Mother M^{rs} Tabitha Hill y^e same to y^e s^d Child & its heirs for Ever meaning . . . child by her.

Item If my wife shall not bear any child hereafter then I Give one negro aforementioned Called Jacob to my daughter Sarah Custis & y^e other two negroes mentioned in y^t paragrafe of my S^d Will to be Valued by my Executors & y^e s^d Value to be paid . . . y^t Child y^t should have one or both S^d Negroes & y^e Sum of money be Equally divided amongst all my Children afore S^d Sarah Excepted all wayes Meaning y^t y^e Eldest Child shall have y^e Refussiall of said Negroes.

Item If any one or more of my S^d Children shall be dissatisfied of their part herein Given & shall cause any disturbance or bring Any Law Suit or Suits for Any part of my Estate here Given then my will desire & Intent is y^t that Child have noe parte or parcell of y^e Estate by me Given. Item I doe ordaine depu . . . Confirm y^e above Written Containing two sheets of paper to be my Last will & Testam^t Revoking all other wills & Testem^{ts} by me formerly made &c. In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand & affixed my Seale this third day of October Anne Dom 1719.

THOMAS CUSTIS.

Since y^e Signing of y^e above will; Pink a Girl given to my Daughter Tabitha is dead; in Lieu of w^{ch} I Give to my Daughter Tabitha one boy Called Ned y^e Second Son of Ned & Creacy & doe Charge all after me to fulfill this written w^{ch} my own hand y^e 12th of Aprill 1720.

THOMAS CUSTIS.

Signed Sealed Published & Declared this to be y^e Last Will & Testam^t of y^e Testator in y^e Presence of us

JOⁿ LEWIS
MARY COLLIER
JOHN CHAMBERS
JOHN SNEAD.

Proved April 4, 1721.

CHILDREN OF THOMAS AND ELIZABETH CUSTIS:

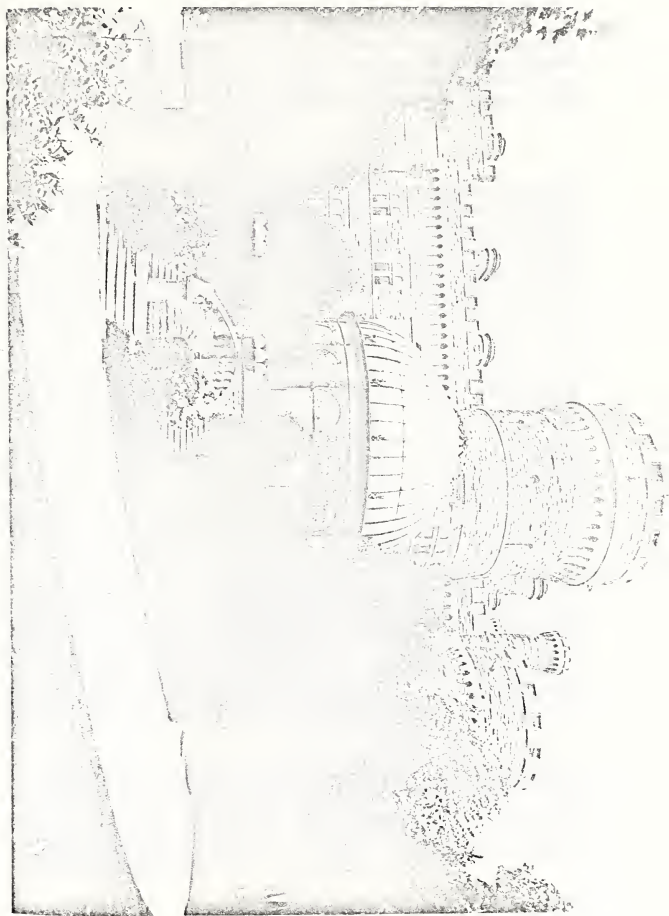
1. MAJOR JOHN CUSTIS of Accomac County, married first, Susanna ———; second, Anne Upshur, daughter of Arthur Upshur and Sarah Brown.
2. EDMUND CUSTIS.
3. THOMAS WHITTINGTON CUSTIS.
4. TABITHA CUSTIS.
5. SARAH CUSTIS.

CHILD OF THOMAS CUSTIS AND ANNE KENDALL:

6. ELIZABETH CUSTIS.

* Accomac Wills, Volume 1715-1729, p. 136.

"Grey Towers."



MAJOR JOHN CUSTIS of Deep Creek, Accomac County, Virginia, son of Thomas and Elizabeth Custis, married first, Susanna _____, and second, Anne Upshur, daughter of Arthur Upshur and Sarah Brown of Accomac County.¹ Major Custis died at an early age, in the year 1732. His widow, Anne, married second, Custis Kendall of Northampton County.²

THE WILL OF JOHN CUSTIS

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN I John Custis of Accomack County in Virginia being Sick and weak of body but of Sound & Perfect Memory Thanks be to Almighty God for the Same Do make & Ordain this my Last Will & Testament in Manner & form following IM-PRIMIS I Give & Bequeath my Soul to God who gave it trusting through the Merits of my Dear Redeemer Jesus Christ to Obtain Eternal Salvation & my body to Earth to be Decently buried at the Discretion of my Execut^{rs} hereafter Named & as for my Worldly Estate Both Reall & Personall After my Just Debts Are Paid I Dispose thereof as followeth ITEM I Give & Bequeath to my Loving Wife Ann Custis A Mullato Boy called George & a Negroe Girl called Sarah with All their future Increase to her & Heirs for Ever & my Riding Horse Spark & her Side Saddle. ITEM I Give & Bequeath to my son Thomas Custis my Plantation where I now Dwell Lying on Deep Creek Containing fifteen hundred Acres to him & the Heirs of his body Lawfully begotten for Ever.

ITEM I Give to my Son Thomas Custis one Negroe Man called Daman One Negroe Woman called Sarah One Mullatto Woman Sumter & one Negroe boy called Daniel with All their future Increase to him & his Heirs for Ever I also give to my S^d Son Thomas Custis A Cedar & Walnut Press One new Writing Desk One Large Looking Glass One Large Coultid (?) & one Dozⁿ of Leather Chairs his Grandfathers Picture & the rest of the Pictures hanging in the Hall A New Chest of Drawers two Quart Silver Tankards One Gold Ring with a seal on it & one Plain Gold Ring & one Large Gold Shirt Buckle which he Wears.

ITEM I Give & Bequeath to my Son Hancock Custis Seven hundred Acres of Land Lying near Burtons Branch near the White Marsh w^{ch} Said Land was given to my ffather by my Grand mother Tabitha Hill Deceased, to him my Said Son Hancock & the Heirs of his Body Lawfully begotten for Ever. I Also Give to my Son Hancock Custis my Plantation where Walter Scot Liveth Containing two hundred & fifty Acres to be bounded thus Beginning at a Parting Gut at the End of the Ditch So Running Along the S^d Ditch So far as will Conclude two hundred & fifty Acres between the Land of my S^d Son Thomas Custis & the Land of John Drumond William Parker Meaning that the S^d two hundred & fifty Acres be All Adjoining to the Plantation where Walter Scot now Liveth to him the S^d Hancock Custis & the Heirs of his Body Lawfully begotten for Ever.

ITEM I Give to Son Hancock Custis One Negroe Man called Pompey One Negroe Woman called Lucretia with All their future Increase to him & his Heirs for Ever. Also I Give to my Son Hancock Custis One Writing Desk One Middle Siz'd Looking Glass One Small Chest of Drawers One Silver Quart Tankard One Silver Sugar Box two Plain Gold Rings the Gold Shirt Buckle which I Wear in my collar & Six of the highest black framed Chairs & One Pair of hand mill stones. ITEM I Give & Bequeath to my Daughter Betty One Negroe Woman called Pegg One Negroe Girl called Lilly one Negroe Girl called Rachel & One Negro Boy called Billy with All their future Increase to her & her Heirs for Ever. ITEM I Give to my Daughter Betty All her Mothers wearing Cloathes & three Stone Gold Rings.

ITEM I Give & Bequeath to my Daughter Susannah Custis my Gold Ring with the Nob on it. ITEM my Will is that the Negroes that is given to my Wife After her Decease Descend to my Son Hancock & my Daughter Susannah to them & their Heirs Lawfully begotten for Ever. ITEM I Give to my Son Thomas Custis All Smiths Coopers & Carpenters Tools w^{ch} are on my Plantation. ITEM my Will & Desire is that my Wearing Apparell be Equally

¹ In a MS. family record, compiled by the late Mrs. Catherine W. P. Poulson, the name of the wife of Major John Custis is given as Susanna. In the will of Major Custis, his wife's name appears as Anne; but as he bequeathed to his daughter Betty, "All her Mother's wearing Cloathes," it is evident that the said Betty was by a former wife.

² Lease, November 19, 1734. Custis Kendall of Northampton County, Virginia, to Peter Bowdoin of said county, for 1750 acres of land on Deep Creek in Accomac County, formerly Fonging unto Major John Custis deceased, which right the said Custis Kendall has by intermarrying with the widow of the said Major John Custis. (Accomac County Records, Volume of Wills, 1729-1737, p. 201.)

Divided between my two Sons Thomas & Hancock Custis & that All my Plate Except what is before given be Equally Divided among my four Children Thomas, Betty Hancock and Susannah.

ITEM I Give & Bequeath All the Remaining Part of my Estate of what kind Soever to be Equally Divided Between my Loving Wife Ana Custis & my four Children Thomas Betty & Hancock & Susannah & it is my Desire the Division may be made Soon After my Death & that there be no Appraismt of my Estate. ITEM it is my Desire that my Wife keep my Children She Giving them Education & Maintaining them Suitable to their Estate but if She Marrys then She & her Husband to Enter into bond with Security for the Childrens Estate Aforesd ITEM it is my Will that my Children be At Age at Eighteen Years & that my Wife keep the Houses on my Plantation in Repair till my Son Thomas Custis comes to age Aforesd but if She Refuse So to Do to Maintain & Educate my Children Af^d then it is my Will & Desire that my Execu^{rs} Do Compell her to it Otherwise to take the Children & their Estates out of her Custody. ITEM my Will is that if Any of my Children be Dissatisfyed with their Part of my Estate herein given or Cause Any Disturbance or bring Any Law Suites then my Desire is that that Child have No Part or Parcel of my Estate Aforesaid. ITEM I Constitute Nominate & Appoint John Smith & John Jack-son & George Douglass & Abel Upsher Execu^{rs} of this my Last Will & Testamt Revoking All Wills iformerly by me made Acknowledging this & no Other to be my Last Will & Testament IN WITNESS Whereof I have hereunto Set my Hand & Seal this 7th Day of Jan^y 1732.

Signed Sealed Published & Declared to be the Last Will & Testamt of the within John Custis in the Presence of Us, JOHN WISE, WILLIAM CLARK Chy^t JAMES DAVIES.

Proved February 7, 1732.¹

CHILDREN OF MAJOR JOHN CUSTIS:

1. MAJOR THOMAS CUSTIS, born September 22, 1726; died January 6, 1764; married, June 21, 1748, Cassandra Wise.
2. HANCOCK CUSTIS.
3. SUSANNAH CUSTIS.
4. ELIZABETH (BETTY) CUSTIS.

MAJOR THOMAS CUSTIS of St. George's Parish, Accomac County, Virginia, son of Major John Custis of the same county, was born September 22, 1726. He married, June 21, 1748, Cassandra Wise, daughter of Major John Wise and Scarburgh Robinson, his wife. Cassandra was born April 7, 1728.

Thomas Custis served during the French and Indian War, having been appointed Major of Militia of Accomac County in September, 1758.² He died January 6, 1764.

THE WILL OF MAJOR THOMAS CUSTIS

IN THE NAME of God Amen. I Thomas Custis of St. George's Parish in the County of Accomack Being weak of Body but of Sound and Perfect Sense and memory do make and ordain this my Last Will and Testament in Manner and form following that is to Say first and Principally I recommend my Soul to Almighty God who Gave it me and my Body to the Earth to (be) buried in a Christian Like manner at the Discretion of my Executors hereafter Named.

¹ Accomac County Deeds and Wills, 1729-1737, p. 126.

² *Virginia Colonial Militia*, p. 67.

"Grey Towers."



IMPRIMIS I give and bequeath to my Loving Wife all my Estate of What Kind or Quality Soever During her Widowhood or untill my Son Robinson Shall Arive to Lawfull age Which ever Shall first happen, to maintain Educate and bring up my Children upon And if my Said Wife Should Marry before my Son Robinson Arrives to Lawfull age then it is my Will and Desire that my Estate be Equally Divided among Such of my Children as shall be then alive and my Said Wife Provided She be not married At that Time Except my Sons Thomas Custis and Robinson Custis and it is my Will and Desire that Each of them have first one hundred Pounds worth of my Said Negroes Set apart for Each of them before any Such Distribution Shall be made but if my son Robinson should not Live untill he Comes to Lawfull age or my said Wife Should not Marry then it is my Desire that my said Estate should remain With my Wife aforesaid untill my Son Tho^s Comes to Lawfull age And in Case of his Death Till my Son John Comes to Lawfull Age Which Said Estate I give to be Equally Divided Among my Children as aforesaid except the Breed of Horses and Mares Called Johnneys Which was Given him by his Grandfather Majr John Wise With Said Horses and Mares with all their increase I give to my Son John Custis and his Heirs for Ever, it is also my Will and Desire that half a Dozen Table spoons markt: I W S be first Set aside before any Such Division be made for my Daughter Anne Custis Which Said spoons I give to my Said Daughter Anne & her Heirs for Ever.

Item it is my Will and Desire that all my Children be kept by my Said Wife Untill The day of her Marriage or untill they Shall arrive to Lawfull age and in Case my Said Wife Should marry before my Children Should Arrive to Lawfull age then my Will and Desire is that my Friend John Wise Junr have the Care and Tuition of all my Said Children Untill they Arrive to Lawfull age But in Case of my Friend's Death then I give All my Said Children to the Care and Tuition of Majr John Wise Senr And my Friend Tully R. Wise, Untill they Arrive to Lawfull age Item it is my Will and Desire that my Exr. or Executrix hereafter Named Bind out and Put my sons John Custis, Thomas Custis and Robinson Custis Apprentices to any Such arts Sciences Trades or Mysteries as they Shall think Proper. Lastly I nominate and Appoint my Loving Wife and my Friend John Wise Junr Executor and ExtriX of this my Last Will and Testament Revoking all other Wills by me heretofore made IN WITNESS Whereof I have hereunto Set my hand and Affixed my Seal this ixth day of May 1763.

THOMAS CUSTIS.

Signed Sealed Published and Declared this to be my Last Will and Testament in Presence of JOSEPH COX, EDMOND CHAMBERS.

This will was proved February 28, 1764. An inventory of the personal estate was made by John Snead, Anthony West and John Wise, Constable, April 12, 1764.¹

Cassandra, the widow of Major Thomas Custis, died April 26, 1803.

THE WILL OF CASSANDRA CUSTIS

In the name of God Amen I Cassia Custis of Accomac County do make and ordain the following to be my last Will and testament. Imprimis I give and bequeath to my daughter Ann Waples the following Slaves during the term of her life to wit Keziab, Derry, Sall, Daniel, Agness, Charles, Arthur, Milly and her two children, Bridzit and an unnamed one, at her death I give the said Agness, Charles and Arthur and their increase to my granddaughter Cassia Waples and her heirs and assigns forever and the use of the aforesaid slaves, and their increase I give to be equally divided among my s^d granddaughter Cassia and the other children of my said daughter Ann Waples, which she now has or hereafter may have and in case any of her children should die in this life time leaving issue then the issue of such one so dying to have the share of its or their father or mother. I also give to my daughter Ann Waples my riding chair and harness and all my wearing cloths and apparel whatsoever. Item I give and bequeath to my grand children Thomas, Peter, Fanny and Edmond Custis children of my deceased son Robinson Custis my slaves Comfort and her son Stipney to be equally divided among them.

Item I give and bequeath to my son John Custis and my grandson William Robinson Custis my negro man Dyn to be sold between the two and the purchaser to pay half the price of the other. I also release to my son John Custis whatever sum he may be in arrear to me for rent at the time of my death. Item I give to my granddaughter Cassia West my bed and boulder.

¹ Accomac County Wills, Volume 1761-1767, p. 321.

Item I give to my granddaughter Cassia Waples six Silver tea Spoons. Lastly I appoint my son John Custis my executor. In testimony whereof I have hereunto put my hand and affixed my Seal this 22nd day of July 1801.

CASSY CUSTIS.

Signed, Sealed, published
Pronounced & declared to
be her last will and tes-
tament in presence

J^{no} WISE
SOLOMON WISZ.

Proved July 25, 1803.*

CHILDREN OF MAJOR THOMAS CUSTIS AND CASSANDRA WISE:

1. JOHN CUSTIS.
2. THOMAS CUSTIS, mentioned in his father's will, but not in the will of his mother. Evidently the Thomas Custis who served with Samuel Waples during the Revolutionary War as a Lieutenant, in Colonel George Matthew's Ninth Regiment of Virginia, Continental Line.
3. ROBINSON CUSTIS, died prior to the date of his mother's will, leaving issue: Thomas, Peter, Fanny and Edmond Custis.
4. ANNE CUSTIS, born January 2, 1755; died after 1801; married, February 12, 1778, Colonel Samuel Waples.

DESCENT FROM JOHN CUSTIS OF ROTTERDAM, HOLLAND

THROUGH EDMUND CUSTIS OF DEEP CREEK, VIRGINIA

TENTH GENERATION

- X. John Custis married Joan Powell.
- IX. Thomas Custis of Baltimore, Ireland.
- VIII. Edmund Custis married Tabitha Scarborough Whittington.
- VII. Thomas Custis married Elizabeth Custis.
- VI. Major John Custis married Susanna —— and Anne Upshur.
- V. Major Thomas Custis married Cassandra Wise.
- IV. Anne Custis married Colonel Samuel Waples.
- III. Nathaniel Waples married Lydia Leib Riley.
- II. Sarah Ann Waples married George Leib Harrison.
- I. William Welsh Harrison.

* Accomac County Wills, Volume 1800-1804, p. 615.

"Grey Towers."



WISE

JUDGE JOHN WISE, born in 1617, sailed from Gravesend, England, on the ship *Transport*, July 4, 1635,¹ and settled on the Eastern Shore of Virginia.

He represented Accomac County for the first court, and for many years after.² He married Hannah Scarburgh, daughter of Captain Edmund Scarburgh and Hannah Butler of Accomac County.

John Wise died in 1695. His will, dated October 20, 1693, proved November 19, 1695,³ mentioned the following children and grandchildren:

CHILDREN OF JUDGE JOHN WISE AND HANNAH SCARBURGH:

1. COLONEL JOHN WISE, married Matilda West.
2. JOHN WISE, "ye younger," called Johannes for distinction.
3. WILLIAM WISE.
4. BARBARA WISE, married ——— Robins.
5. HANNAH WISE, married ——— Scarburgh.
6. MARY WISE, married Colonel William Anderson, and had daughters, Naomi Makemie and Comfort Taylor.

COLONEL JOHN WISE, son of Judge John Wise and Hannah Scarburgh of Accomac County, Virginia, married Matilda West, daughter of Lieutenant-Colonel John West and Matilda Scarburgh.⁴

Colonel Wise died in Accomac County in 1717. His will, in which he was described as being sick and weak, was dated March 27, 1717, and proved May 7, 1717. He bequeathed to his son John the

¹ *Hotten's List*, p. 102.

² Accomac County Records, Volume 1663-66, p. 1.

³ Accomac County Records, Volume 1692-1715, p. 85.

⁴ Accomac County Records, pp. 317, 318. — will; John West

plantation where the testator resided, containing five hundred acres, being part of an eight-hundred-acre tract. He made bequests to his six children, John, Thomas, Samuel, Mary Cade Scarburgh, Elizabeth and Hannah Scarburgh. Appointed his wife, Matilda, executrix. Will witnessed by Tully Robinson, Jonathan West, Elizabeth Bradhurst and Sarah Robinson.¹

Matilda, the widow of John Wise, died in 1722. Her will, dated September 6, 1721, was proved March 6, 1722, and mentioned her children, John, Thomas, Elizabeth Wise, Mary Cade Scarburgh, Hannah Scarburgh and Samuel. Witnessed by Charles Snead, James Davis, Jonathan West and Henry Davis.²

CHILDREN OF COLONEL JOHN WISE AND MATILDA WEST:

1. MAJOR JOHN WISE, married Scarburgh Robinson.
2. THOMAS WISE.
3. SAMUEL WISE.
4. ELIZABETH WISE.
5. HANNAH WISE.
6. MARY CADE WISE.

MAJOR JOHN WISE of Accomac County, son of Colonel John Wise and Matilda West of the same place, married Scarburgh Robinson, daughter of Colonel Tully Robinson and Sarah West.³

He was appointed a Major of the Militia of Accomac County in September of 1758.⁴ Major Wise died in Accomac County in 1767. His will, dated August 5, 1767, was proved August 26, 1767.⁵

CHILDREN OF MAJOR JOHN WISE AND SCARBURGH ROBINSON:

1. JOHN WISE.
2. TULLY ROBINSON WISE.
3. CASSANDRA WISE, or "Cassy," born April 7, 1728; died April 26, 1803; married, June 21, 1748, Major Thomas Custis.
4. MARY WISE, married ——— Smith; had issue, Elizabeth and Anne Smith.

¹ Accomac County Deeds and Wills, Volume 1715-1729, p. 23.

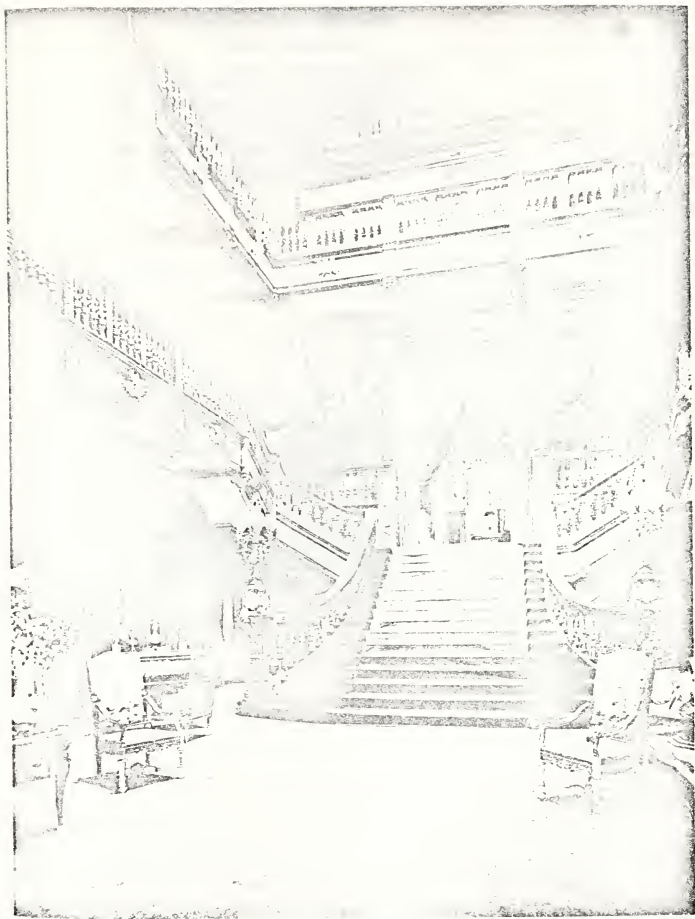
² Accomac County Deeds and Wills, Volume 1715-1729, p. 178.

³ Will of Colonel Tully Robinson, Accomac County Deeds and Wills, Volume 1715-1729, p. 208.

⁴ *Virginia Colonial Militia*, p. 67.

⁵ Accomac County Records, Volume 1767-1774, p. 49.

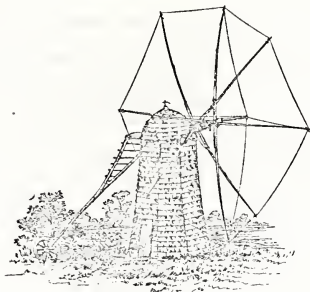
"Grey Towers."



DESCENT FROM JOHN WISE

EIGHTH GENERATION

- VIII. Judge John Wise married Hannah Scarborough.
- VII. Colonel John Wise married Matilda West.
- VI. Major John Wise married Scarborough Robinson.
- V. Cassandra Wise married Major Thomas Custis.
- IV. Anne Custis married Colonel Samuel Waples.
- III. Nathaniel Waples married Lydia Leib Riley.
- II. Sarah Ann Waples married George Leib Harrison.
- I. William Welsh Harrison.



Old Mill, Northampton County, Virginia

ROBINSON

COLONEL TULLY ROBINSON of Deep Creek, Accomac County, Virginia, born August 31, 1658, married Sarah West, daughter of Lieutenant-Colonel John West and Matilda Scarborough of the same county.

Colonel Robinson was a member of the Virginia Assembly from Accomac County, 1700-1702, 1712-1714, 1718, 1722, and was present at the session of May 9, 1723.¹ He died November 12, 1723, and was buried at "Poulson Place," Onancock, Virginia, where his tomb bears the following inscription:

"Coll. Tully Robinson, late of Accomack Co., Va., who was born August 31st 1658, and departed November 12, 1723; Aged 65 years and twenty days. A gentleman honourable, an Ornament to all places. He was loyall to his prince, Unshaken to his friend, and a true believer in the Church of England."²

The will of Colonel Robinson, dated November 1, 1723, proved August 5, 1724, made bequests to: Jacoba Spires, thirty-five acres of land at or near Burton's Branch, and after her decease to the eldest living son of John Spires, deceased; John Williams of Northampton County, one hundred acres of land; youngest daughter, Ann Robinson, who was then in her minority, three slaves; daughter, Mary Robinson, three slaves; loving wife mentioned; son William; daughters, West Smith, Scarborough Wise, Sarah Smith and Susanna McClenachan; daughter Elizabeth Smith and John Smith, her husband, for the use of the testator's grandson, William Robinson Smith, and the rest of their children. He mentioned the plantation whereon the testator then lived, on Deep Creek; daughters Sarah Smith and Susanna McClenachan, £5, lodged in the hands of Mr. Evans, merchant, of London. Witnesses, William Black, Daniel and Sarah Fookes.³

¹ *Virginia Colonial Register*, pp. 94, 100, 102, 104.

² *William and Mary College Quarterly*, Volume III, p. 259.

³ *Accomac County Deeds and Wills*, Volume 1715-1729, p. 208.

“Grey Towers;” the Stables.



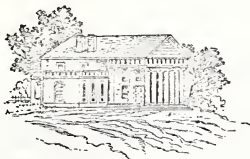
CHILDREN OF COLONEL TULLY ROBINSON AND SARAH WEST:*

1. MARY ROBINSON.
2. WILLIAM ROBINSON.
3. WEST ROBINSON, married ——— Smith.
4. SCARBURGH ROBINSON, married Major John Wise of Accomac County.
5. SARAH ROBINSON, married ——— Smith.
6. SUSANNA ROBINSON, married ——— McClenachan.
7. ELIZABETH ROBINSON, married John Smith; had a son, William Robinson Smith.
8. ANNE ROBINSON.

DESCENT FROM COLONEL TULLY ROBINSON OF VIRGINIA

SEVENTH GENERATION

- VII. Colonel Tully Robinson married Sarah West.
- VI. Scarburgh Robinson married Major John Wise.
- V. Cassandra Wise married Major Thomas Custis.
- IV. Anne Custis married Colonel Samuel Waples.
- III. Nathaniel Waples married Lydia Leib Riley.
- II. Sarah Ann Waples married George Leib Harrison.
- I. William Welsh Harrison.



Arlington House, on the Potomac

* The marriage of Colonel Tully Robinson and Sarah West is shown by the will of her father, John West, 1703. (Accomac Records, Volume 1692-1715, pp. 318, 319.)

WEST

ANTHONY WEST, born about the year 1600, went to Virginia on the ship *James* in 1622.¹ Possibly he was of the same West family to which the Lords De la Warr belonged.

He died in 1652. His will, dated October 12, 1650, was proved May 25, 1652.² Anne, the widow of Anthony West, married second, in November, 1653, Colonel Stephen.³

CHILDREN OF ANTHONY AND ANNE WEST:

1. ANNE WEST, married Charles Scarborough; died without issue before her father.
2. CATHERINE WEST, married first, Ralph Barlowe; second, her brother-in-law, Charles Scarborough; third, Major Edmund Bowman. Issue: ——— Barlowe and Henry Scarborough.
3. LIEUTENANT-COLONEL JOHN WEST, born 1638-9; married Matilda Scarborough.

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL JOHN WEST of Accomac County, Virginia, son of Anthony and Anne West of Northampton County, was born in 1638-9. He married Matilda Scarborough, daughter of Colonel Edmund and Mary Scarborough, who was born in 1644.⁴

John West was Lieutenant-Colonel of the Militia of Accomac County in 1680.⁵ He died in 1703. His will, dated February 6, 1702-3, proved August 3, 1703, made bequests to: his son Anthony and said son's wife Elizabeth and their children; John, son of son Anthony; Matilda, Mary Scarborough and Jean, the daughters of his

¹ *Hotten's List*, p. 235.

² Northampton County Records, Volume IV, p. 83.

³ Northampton County Records, Volume V, p. 108.

⁴ Northampton County Records, Volume XVII, March 17, 1679. Accomac Records, Volume 1692-1715, p. 360; Volume 1676-1690, pp. 6, 7, 8.

⁵ *Virginia Colonial Militia*, p. 105.

1
Pewter Plates of Thomas Harrison,
1741-1815, marked T. & S. H.
Silver Sugar Bowl marked L. L.
(Lydia Leib Harrison).
Owned by Mrs. Robert A. Semple,
Philadelphia.



son Anthony; son Alexander West and his sons; the testator's four youngest daughters, Catherine, Mary, Anne and Scarborough West, when aged sixteen years or married; eldest son John and sons Benony and Jonathan; five daughters, Catherine, Mary, Anne, Scarborough and Matilda; daughter Matilda Wise and her daughter, Mary Cade Wise; daughter Sarah Robinson, provision for life and after her death to her children, West, Elizabeth, Scarborough, Sarah and Susanna; daughter Sarah and "her now Husband, Capt Tully Robinson;" daughter Frances Kellam and her son Saram; Richard Kellam; John, son of Sarah Glaning, deceased, now in the care of Sarah Riley at the Hunting Creek, land at Gingo-tege; to "my youngest son John West, my Seale Ring," etc., and "when he dyes, then my Sonn great John have the sd Ringe, and then to my son Jonathan as ye nearest that bears my name;" son Jonathan West, John West the elder, John West the younger, son Anthony, Alexander West and son Benony West mentioned. Land and Manor House of Chieconessick; house at Chieconessick to be "for a Common Home & Receptacle for all my Unmarried Children." Wife Matilda, executrix, and, after her widowhood or decease, his son Jonathan to act. Son-in-law Captain Tully Robinson to assist the executrix. Mentioned Robert Hutchinson; grandson Anthony, son of John West; grandson John, ye eldest son of testator's daughter, Matilda. Witnesses: William Wise, John Wise, Tabitha Hill, Patrick Morgan and Robert Hutchinson.¹

CHILDREN OF LIEUTENANT-COLONEL JOHN WEST AND MATILDA
SCARBURGH:

1. JOHN WEST, the elder, of Accomac County; will dated November 9, 1705, proved February 2, 1708-9, made bequests to: John, son of Thomas Sparrow, by Ann his now wife, provided that the testator's honored mother and his grandmother, Mrs. Matilda West, shall have use of the legacy until said John is aged eighteen years; Elizabeth, late wife and now widow of Garvas Bagaly; Mrs. Thomas Preson; Mr. Peter Gill of London; sister Sarah Robinson; cousin Susanna Robinson, daughter of Tully Robinson; cousin Anthony West, son of testator's brother, John West ye younger. Mentioned the will of testator's father, Colonel John West; cousins, Elizabeth Robinson, and John, son of testator's brother, Alexander West. His brother John West and brother-in-law Tully Robinson, executors. Witnesses, Timothy Coc, John Lewis and Matthew Oneale.²
2. ANTHONY WEST, married Elizabeth ———, and had John, Matilda, Mary Scarborough and Jean.
3. ALEXANDER WEST, married; had John and others.
4. JONATHAN WEST.
5. JOHN WEST, the younger, had son Anthony.
6. BENONY WEST.
7. ANNE WEST, married Thomas Sparrow; had son John.

¹ Accomac County Records, Volume 1692-1715, pp. 318, 319.

² Accomac County Records, Volume 1692-1715, p. 471.

8. MATILDA WEST, married Colonel John Wise. Her eldest son John and her daughter Mary Cade Wise, mentioned in will of their grandfather, Lieutenant-Colonel John West, 1702-3.
9. SARAH WEST, married Colonel Tully Robinson.
10. MARY WEST.
11. CATHERINE WEST.
12. SCARBURGH WEST.
13. FRANCES WEST, married and had a son, Saram Kellam.

DESCENT FROM ANTHONY WEST OF VIRGINIA

THROUGH MATILDA WEST

NINTH GENERATION

- IX. Anthony West married Anne ———.
- VIII. Lieutenant-Colonel John West married Matilda Scarburgh.
- VII. Matilda West married Colonel John Wise.
- VI. Major John Wise married Scarburgh Robinson.
- V. Cassandra Wise married Major Thomas Custis.
- IV. Anne Custis married Colonel Samuel Waples.
- III. Nathaniel Waples married Lydia Leib Riley.
- II. Sarah Ann Waples married George Leib Harrison.
- I. William Welsh Harrison.

DESCENT FROM ANTHONY WEST OF VIRGINIA

THROUGH SARAH WEST

NINTH GENERATION

- IX. Anthony West married Anne ———.
- VIII. Lieutenant-Colonel John West married Matilda Scarburgh.
- VII. Sarah West married Colonel Tully Robinson.
- VI. Scarburgh Robinson married Major John Wise.
- V. Cassandra Wise married Major Thomas Custis.
- IV. Anne Custis married Colonel Samuel Waples.
- III. Nathaniel Waples married Lydia Leib Riley.
- II. Sarah Ann Waples married George Leib Harrison.
- I. William Welsh Harrison.

1
Sir Charles Scarborough, M.D.



G.F. Harding F.S.A. del.

J. Smith sculp.

SIR CHARLES SCARBOROUGH, M.D.

PRINCIPAL PHYSICIAN TO KING CHARLES IIND JAMES IIND & WILLIAM IIND

From the original picture in Barber-Surgeons Hall London

SCARBURGH

CAPTAIN EDMUND SCARBURGH, or Scarborough, of St. Martin-in-the-Fields, London, gentleman, was born about 1588,¹ and married in England, Hannah, daughter of Robert Butler.²

He settled on the Eastern Shore of Virginia, and was a member of the Virginia House of Burgesses, representing Accomac County, in 1629, 1631 and 1632. He was a Justice of the said county in 1631, and Commander or Chief Justice of the Plantation of Accomac in 1631-32,³ and probably earlier.

Captain Scarburgh died intestate between April 18, 1634, and January 9, 1635.⁴

CHILDREN OF CAPTAIN EDMUND SCARBURGH AND HANNAH BUTLER:

1. SIR CHARLES SCARBURGH, baptized at St. Martin-in-the-Fields, London, December 29, 1615. "Entered Caius College, Cambridge, March 4, 1632-3, aged 16 years. Took the degree of A.M. in 1639, and became a fellow. Being a staunch Royalist, he was deprived of his fellowship by the Parliamentarians, lost his library, &c., and retired to Merton College, Oxford. He was created Doctor of Physic in 1643, and was a celebrated physician and scholar and particularly distinguished for his learning in anatomy and mathematics. He was physician to Charles II., James II. and William, and to the Tower of London. Was a Member of Parliament for Camelford, September, 1685-7, and was knighted at Durdens, the Lord Berkley's house at Esham in Surrey, August 14, 1669. He died February 26, 1693-4, and was buried at Cranford, Middlesex. His portrait is in Barber-Surgeons' Hall, London. By his wife Mary, second daughter of Thomas Daniel of Newberry, Bedfordshire, he had one son Charles Scarburgh, fellow of College of Physicians, London, Knight. The latter was admitted to Caius College, Cambridge, September 10, 1669, aged 16 years. M.A. per *Literas Regias* 1674, and also LL.D., September 28, 1681. Created D.C.L., August 27, 1702. Student of Middle Temple, 1670. Was in the Service of Prince George of Denmark, husband of Queen Anne, and was envoy from him to his brother, the King of Denmark, on his accession to the throne. Several letters among the Virginia Correspondence, in the English Public Record Office, show that Sir Charles and Colonel Edmund Scarburgh of Virginia, were brothers."⁵

¹ *Alumni Oxoniensis*, Volume IV, p. 1482.

² Records of Northampton County, Virginia, Volume I, p. 30.

³ *The Virginia Magazine*, Volume IV, pp. 421, 422. Records of Northampton County, Virginia, Volume I, p. 1.

⁴ Records of Northampton County, Virginia, Volume I, p. 30.

⁵ *The Virginia Magazine*, Volume IV, pp. 316, 318. *Harleian Society Publications*, Volume VIII, p. 226. *Alumni Oxoniensis*, Volume IV, p. 1322.

2. COLONEL EDMUND SCARBURGH of Northampton County, Virginia, married Mary ———.
3. HANNAH SCARBURGH, married Judge John Wise.
4. CATHERINE SCARBURGH.
5. HENRY SCARBURGH, merchant of London.

COLONEL EDMUND SCARBURGH of Northampton County, Virginia, son of Captain Edmund Scarburgh and Hannah Butler of London and Virginia, was baptized at St. Martin-in-the-Fields, London, October 2, 1617.¹

He received a grant for two hundred acres of land on Maggetye Bay, in Accomac County, Virginia, November 28, 1635; fifty acres being in right of his late father, Captain Edmund Scarborough, fifty for the personal adventure of his mother, Hannah Scarborough, fifty for his own personal adventure, and fifty for the transportation of one servant, Robert Butler.

He received a similar grant on the same day for two hundred acres of land in Accomac County, on the seaboard and on Dunn Creek, due for the transportation of four persons, viz., Roger Wright, Alice, a maid servant, Edward Agas and Elizabeth Machin.²

On November 28, 1642, Ednund Scarburgh made a deposition, in which he swore that he was about twenty-four years old.³ The maiden name of his wife, Mary, is supposed to have been Charlton. If this is so, she was probably the daughter of Henry Charlton, brother of Colonel Stephen Charlton. She was born in 1610-11.⁴

Colonel Scarburgh was "for many years one of the most prominent and useful men in the Colony" of Virginia.⁵ He was appointed Surveyor-General of Virginia in 1655, with the rank of Colonel and Commander of all the inhabitants on the Eastern Shore of Virginia, as shown by the Acts of Assembly of Virginia, No. 11, September 10, 1663. He held this office until his death. He was a member of the Virginia House of Burgesses in 1642, 1643, 1644, 1645, 1647, 1652, 1659, 1660 and 1666; Speaker of the House in 1645;⁶ Justice of Northampton County and Sheriff of the same in 1660 and 1661.⁷

¹ Register of St. Martin-in-the-Fields.

² *The Virginia Magazine*, Volume IV, pp. 316, 318.

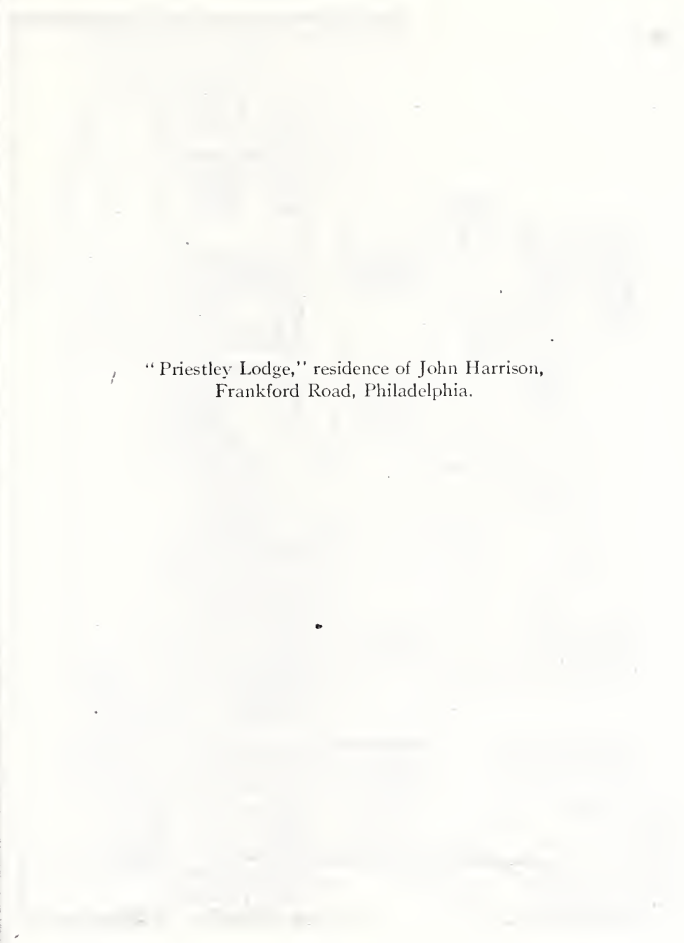
³ Records of Northampton County, Volume II, p. 113.

⁴ Records of Northampton County, Volume 1657-1666, p. 98; Volume 1673-1676, pp. 13, 300.

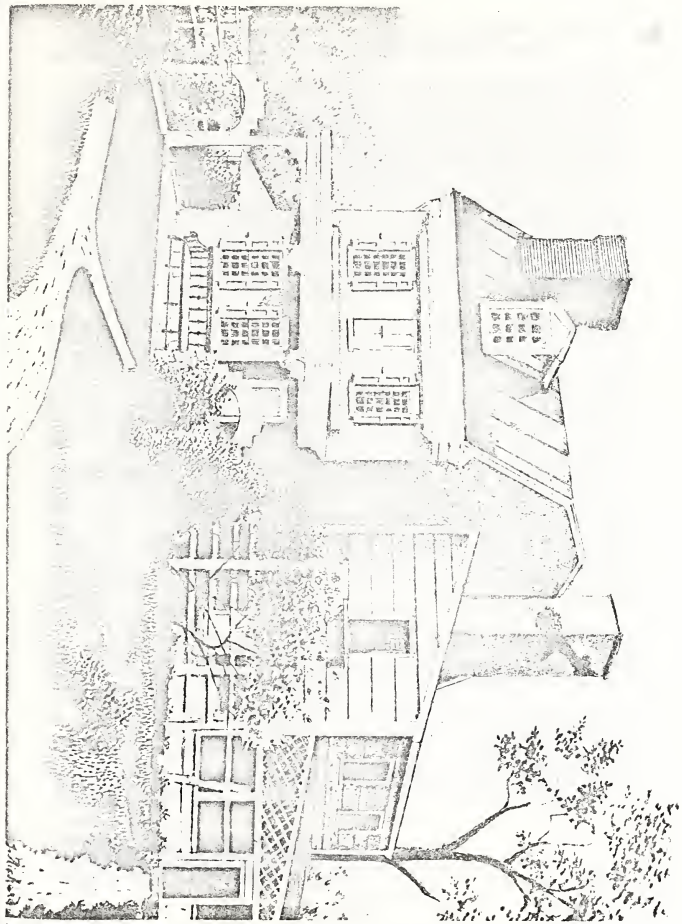
⁵ *The Virginia Magazine*, Volume IV, pp. 316, 317, 318.

⁶ *Virginia Carolorum*, p. 301.

⁷ *The Virginia Magazine*, Volume IV, p. 317.



“Priestley Lodge,” residence of John Harrison,
Frankford Road, Philadelphia.



The following records concerning Colonel Edmund Scarborough are from the minutes of the court of Northampton County:

"At the Court held July 29, 1651, among other things 25 horses and mares were to be provided with saddles and bridles; if not sufficient riders, men were to be pressed by the Sheriff on the Monday next at three o'clock in the afternoon at Nassawattocks at the house of Richard Bayly. Each man was to bring with him half a pound of powder with shot and bullets proportionate, and provisions for one week; to be armed with pistols, carbines, and short swords. And they were also authorized to take such things wherever they found them from the planters.

"At the next Court May 10th, 1651, it was recorded that Edmund Scarborough, Thomas Johnson, Richard Vaughan, John Dollings, John Robinson, Toby Norton, Richard Bayly, Ambrose Dixon, Richard Hill, Tomlin Price, and divers others, inhabitants and freemen in Northampton, did in a hostile manner contrary to the known laws of Virginia, on the 28th of last April raise a body of men, and marched among the Indians to take or kill the King of Pocotnoke. They shot at the Indians, slashed them, cut their bows, took Indian prisoners, bound one of them with a chain, which accordingly caused the Indians to gather themselves together in great Multitudes to invade the county to the great danger of the peoples' lives and estates. The Sheriff was ordered to take, to the number of fifty or all who went against the Indians, into custody, till they give security for their appearance at James City before the Governor and Council; and Argall Yardly and Mr. William Andrews were expressed to the Governor and Council at James City to prosecute the defendants.

"The testimony of John Ames and Wm. Scott sayeth, 'that we John Ames, skipper and Wm. Scott, pilot, of the *Seahorse* belonging unto Edmund Scarborough, of Virginia, merchant, on the 3rd of June, 1651, being employed unto Delaware Bay, by the Dutch called the South River of New Netherlands, were taken, searched and detained by violence, together with our merchandise, as we were sailing by the said River, which piracy was acted by Andrew Hudson, Deputy Governor General of New Netherlands, by order from the Dutch West India Company, and having so searched and taken us, we were now carried to the Fort Nassaw in the same river, our English colors pulled down and Dutch colors put on the vessel, with many insolent speeches to us, for which they would render no reason but their will. This we make oath unto.' John Colony also deposes to the same, but says they pretended it was for customs, although Stephesant¹ the Governor had invited them to trade there without paying customs.

"On 27th. February, 1652; a long Deposition was made about Captain Edmund Scarborough's vessel the *Hobby Horse*, capturing Dutchmen or people they thought Dutch in the Potomac. Charles Scarborough testified that he asked Edmund Scarborough why he should threaten the Dutch inhabitants in this County to plunder them, he answered he would maintain what he said and justify plundering them.

"The Governor and Council held a Court the 29th July, 1653, in Northampton, and sold a ship, a Dutch prize, for 50,000 lbs. tobacco. She was called the *St. John of Amsterdam*. They took another called the *White of home* (*White Horse*?) July 5th, 1653. A list is on record of 116 persons who signed the engagement tendered to them March, 1651, to be true to the Commonwealth of England, without King or House of Lords. Also an order from James City to arrest Edmund Scarborough who was complained of for having a quantity of arms and ammunition on board his ship, for trading with the Indians. He was suspected and accused of supplying them with guns, powder and shot, contrary to the known laws of the county, and to the great endangerment of the peace thereof."²

On June 6, 1654, a petition was made by Captain Daniel Howe, of New England, to the Lord Protector and Council, in England, setting forth that he was castaway between Virginia and New England; bought a ship at New Amsterdam in America, called the *Hopewell*, which was taken from him in Virginia by Lieutenant-Colonel Edmund Scarborough, under pretence that she traded for the Dutch, and Scarborough procured one Peter Waxhall to swear she acted under his Commission.³

At a Grand Assembly held at James City, March 26th, 1655, Edmund Scarborough appeared on a warrant and was acquitted from all charges and crimes made against him for matter of trade, and at the same time he was reinvested with "such offices and employment as he before held in the Colony."

On June 22, 1670, John Farvacks of London, merchant, petitioned the King, setting forth all that had taken place in reference to a debt due from Edmund Scarborough of Virginia to his late father, and his refusal to comply with the orders already given, and praying another letter to the Governor of Virginia, to compel him to put in good security for the payment thereof.⁴

¹ Peter Stuyvesant, Governor of the New Netherlands.

² Court Records of Northampton County, Virginia.

³ Colonial Papers, Volume 32, No. 7, Public Record Office, Chancery Lane, London.

⁴ *Calendar of State Papers, 1669-1674*, No. 200, p. 70.

February 21, 1670. Thomas Ludwell, Secretary, wrote to John Farvacks, Merchant in London, that he had received his letter of Attorney since he wrote to Alderman Jeffries. Finding he submits to the proposition of receiving 1,000 l. at three payments for what is due to him from Col. Scarborough, he will put the business to a speedy issue and hopes to both their consents. Desired he would give Scarborough better language in his letters or else he could not show them to him fearing they might cause him to try all extremities.¹

March 22, 1671. Governor Sir William Berkeley wrote to the Committee of Trade and Plantations and explained his conduct in reference to a business that concerned one Farvacks, of London, merchant, and one Scarborough, a planter in this colony, which His Royal Highness, the Duke of York, had commanded the Governor to review; that he could not give a new hearing to Scarborough, nor would the Governor's duty suffer him to let His Royal Highness' mediation be altogether ineffectual, being the first that ever he received from His Royal Highness of this nature. Had retarded the execution ready to be issued out on Scarborough's first sailing for one year to give time to his brother, Sir Charles Scarborough, to produce anything to their Lordships that might alleviate his brother's debt in equity. Hoped this would not be too severely censured by their Lordships.²

May 23, 1671. Governor Sir W. Berkeley wrote to Secretary, Lord Arlington. Since his last letter Scarborough is dead, but assured his Lordship he had secured the estate of Scarborough for Faierfox (sic), who would now sooner have his debt than if Scarborough had been living. Begged that the place of Surveyor-General of Virginia, formerly held by Col. Scarborough, might be confirmed to his [the Governor's] wife's brother, Culpeper.³

Colonel Edmund Scarborough "was a leader in all efforts for public improvement and at his particular charge, but to the infinite good of the country, erected salt works."⁴ He died intestate in 1671.⁵

Mary, the widow of Colonel Scarborough, died in 1691. The will of "Mary Scarborough now resident at ye home of Anthony West at Merry branch," dated June 14, 1691, was proved December 15th of the same year. She made bequests to her grandson Anthony West, and to his daughter Matilda; to her son Charles Scarborough; to her daughter Tabitha Custis, a large bible; to son Edmund Scarborough, a Bible and a book, No Cross No Crown; her grandson Edmund, son of her son Edmund, when twelve years of age; granddaughters Mary West and Tabitha Custis; daughter Matilda West and Anthony West appointed executors. Witnesses: Edward Marten, Tully Robinson and Richard Bally, Jr. Codicil dated October 18, 1691.⁶

CHILDREN OF COLONEL EDMUND AND MARY SCARBURGH:⁷

1. COLONEL CHARLES SCARBURGH of Accomac, a member of the House of Burgesses in 1688 and other years; of the Council from 1691 until his death; was Councillor in 1692, Collector of the Eastern Shore, Naval Officer of the same; Commander-in-Chief of Accomac and Presiding Justice of that county. He took part in Bacon's Rebellion, but escaped with a fine and was pardoned as to his life. In 1687 he was again prosecuted by the authorities for saying, "King James would wear out the Church of England, for whenever there was a vacancy he filled it with one of another persuasion." He married a daughter of Governor Richard Bennett, but it is probable that he married

¹ *Calendar of State Papers, 1669-1674*, p. 56.

² *Calendar of State Papers, 1669-1674*, p. 187.

³ *Calendar of State Papers, 1669-1674*, p. 220.

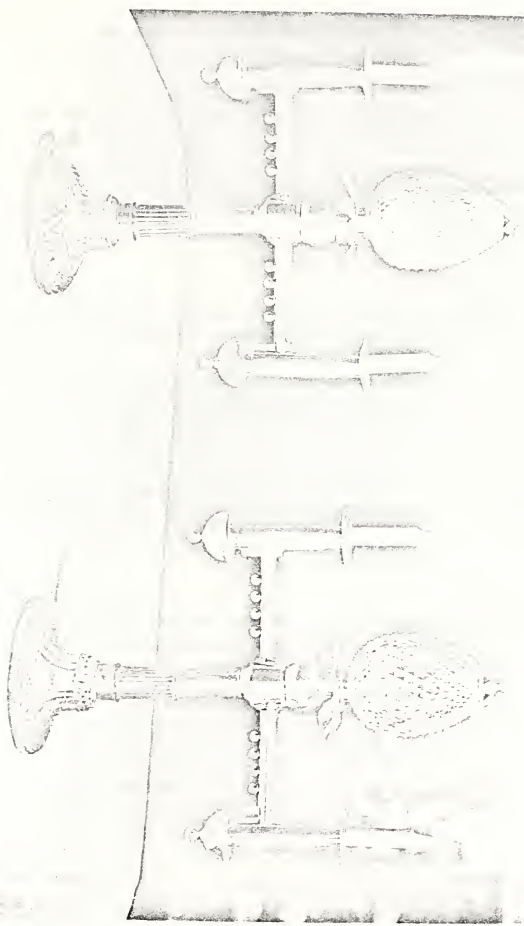
⁴ *The Virginia Magazine*, Volume IV, p. 317.

⁵ Records of Accomac County, Volume 1671-73, July 7, 1671.

⁶ Accomac County Wills, Volume 1689-1697, p. 229.

⁷ *The Virginia Magazine*, Volume IV, pp. 317, 318, 421.

Pair of Silver and Cut Glass Candelabra
of John Harrison, 1773-1833.
Owned by Mrs. Robert A. Semple.



- more than once. Colonel Charles Scarborough was one of the original trustees of William and Mary College. He died in Accomac County. Will dated 1701; proved 1702.
2. CAPTAIN EDMUND SCARBURGH, JR., with his brother Littleton and sister Matilda, had a grant of land in Northampton in 1655, and others to himself in 1673 and 1674; had a son Edmund.
 3. LITTLETON SCARBURGH, had a grant for land in Accomac County in 1664. He died without issue, as the records state his brother Charles was his heir.
 4. MATILDA SCARBURGH, born in 1644, married Lieutenant-Colonel John West of Accomac County.¹
 5. TABITHA SCARBURGH, married first, John Smart; second, Devereux Browne of Accomac; third, Major-General John Custis, and fourth, Colonel Edward Hill of "Shirley," Charles City County.
 6. HENRY SCARBURGH.

DESCENT FROM CAPTAIN EDMUND SCARBURGH OF VIRGINIA
THROUGH MATILDA SCARBURGH AND MATILDA WEST

TENTH GENERATION

- X. Captain Edmund Scarborough married Hannah Butler.
- IX. Colonel Edmund Scarborough married Mary ———.
- VIII. Matilda Scarborough married Lieutenant-Colonel John West.
- VII. Matilda West married Colonel John Wise.
- VI. Major John Wise married Scarborough Robinson.
- V. Cassandra Wise married Major Thomas Custis.
- IV. Anne Custis married Colonel Samuel Waples.
- III. Nathaniel Waples married Lydia Leib Riley.
- II. Sarah Ann Waples married George Leib Harrison.
- I. William Welsh Harrison.

DESCENT FROM CAPTAIN EDMUND SCARBURGH OF VIRGINIA
THROUGH MATILDA SCARBURGH AND SARAH WEST

TENTH GENERATION

- X. Captain Edmund Scarborough married Hannah Butler.
- IX. Colonel Edmund Scarborough married Mary ———.
- VIII. Matilda Scarborough married Lieutenant-Colonel John West.
- VII. Sarah West married Colonel Tully Robinson.
- VI. Scarborough Robinson married Major John Wise.
- V. Cassandra Wise married Major Thomas Custis.
- IV. Anne Custis married Colonel Samuel Waples.
- III. Nathaniel Waples married Lydia Leib Riley.
- II. Sarah Ann Waples married George Leib Harrison.
- I. William Welsh Harrison.

¹ *Virginia Carolorum*, p. 419.

DESCENT FROM CAPTAIN EDMUND SCARBURGH OF VIRGINIA
THROUGH HANNAH SCARBURGH

NINTH GENERATION

- IX. Captain Edmund Scarburgh married Hannah Butler.
- VIII. Hannah Scarburgh married Judge John Wise.
- VII. Colonel John Wise married Matilda West.
- VI. Major John Wise married Scarburgh Robinson.
- V. Cassandra Wise married Major Thomas Custis.
- IV. Anne Custis married Colonel Samuel Waples.
- III. Nathaniel Waples married Lydia Leib Riley.
- II. Sarah Ann Waples married George Leib Harrison.
- I. William Welsh Harrison.

DESCENT FROM CAPTAIN EDMUND SCARBURGH OF VIRGINIA
THROUGH TABITHA SCARBURGH SMART

TWELFTH GENERATION

- XII. Captain Edmund Scarburgh married Hannah Butler.
- XI. Colonel Edmund Scarburgh married Mary ———.
- X. Tabitha Scarburgh married John Smart.
- IX. Tabitha Scarburgh Smart married Colonel William Whittington.
- VIII. Tabitha Scarburgh Whittington married Edmund Custis.
- VII. Thomas Custis married Elizabeth Custis.
- VI. Major John Custis married Susanna ——— and Anne Upshur.
- V. Major Thomas Custis married Cassandra Wise.
- IV. Anne Custis married Colonel Samuel Waples.
- III. Nathaniel Waples married Lydia Leib Riley.
- II. Sarah Ann Waples married George Leib Harrison.
- I. William Welsh Harrison.

1
Coffee Urn and Candlesticks of
John Harrison, 1773-1833.
Property of Mrs. Robert A. Semple.



WHITTINGTON

CAPTAIN WILLIAM WHITTINGTON of Northampton County, Virginia, was born about the year 1621. His name first appears in the records of the Eastern Shore of Virginia, in January of 1640.¹ His certificate of Head Rights, for a patent of land, was dated June 29, 1647, and contained the names of himself and wife Susanna.²

Captain Whittington married second, Elizabeth Weston. The will of Thomas Shepherd of Virginia, dated July 30, 1648, proved January 8, 1648-9,³ bequeathed to his cousin, Captain William Whittington, all his property in Virginia and all property in England to his uncle Weston. The said will sets forth that William Whittington was the said Shepherd's cousin by reason of his marriage to Elizabeth Weston, a cousin of the testator.

Captain William Whittington took the Oath of Fealty to Cromwell, March 11, 1651.⁴ He was appointed a Captain of Militia, June 28, 1654, and a Justice of the Orphans' Court of Northampton County, December 27, 1655.⁵

On December 14, 1656, Captain William Whittington issued a warrant for a Jury of Inquest over the body of Paul Rynners. The jury reported that they "Have viewed the body of Paul Rynnuse, late of this county deceased and have caused Mr. William Custis, the person questioned, to touch the face and stroke the body of the said Paul Rynure, which he very willingly did, but no sign did appear unto us of question in the law."⁶

In a deposition made May 4, 1658, William Whittington swore that he was "thirty seven years old or thereabouts."⁷

Captain Whittington died in 1659-60. His will, in which he stated that he was intending to go to Holland, was dated May 4,

¹ Records of Northampton County, Volume II, New Book, p. 51.

² Records of Northampton County, Volume III, p. 89.

³ Northampton County Records, Volume III, p. 176.

⁴ Northampton County Records, Volume IV, p. 188.

⁵ Records of Northampton County, Volume III, p. 223; Volume XI of Orders, p. 84; Volume D. W. & C., No. IV, p. 194; Volume VI, not paged.

⁶ *The Virginia Magazine*, Volume V, p. 40.

⁷ Northampton County Records, Volume I, p. 148.

1659, and proved January 30, 1659-60. He made bequests to his son William and also devised lands in the Province of Maryland to his unborn child. Appointed his daughter, Ursilie Whittington, executrix, and his friends William Waters and Mr. John Penniwell, guardians. Will witnessed by Will. Melling, John Turner and Margaret Neale.¹

Elizabeth, the widow of Captain Whittington, married second, June 14, 1660, Captain William Spencer.²

CHILDREN OF CAPTAIN WILLIAM WHITTINGTON:

1. URSULA WHITTINGTON.
2. WILLIAM WHITTINGTON, Colonel, married Tabitha Scarborough Smart.
3. ELIZABETH WHITTINGTON, a posthumous child, baptized when eight months old, May 16, 1660.³

COLONEL WILLIAM WHITTINGTON, son of Captain William Whittington and Elizabeth Weston of Northampton County, Virginia, was born about the year 1653. He was Captain of Horse in the Militia of Northampton County in 1680,⁴ and on March 1, 1681;⁵ Major of Militia, March 14, 1695.⁶

Colonel Whittington married first, Tabitha Scarborough Smart, daughter of John Smart and Tabitha Scarborough. He married second, Esther Littleton, daughter of Colonel Southey Littleton and Sarah Bowman.⁷

Colonel Whittington was several times a Burgess, or member of the Virginia Assembly, from Northampton County.⁸ He spent nearly all his life on the Eastern Shore of Virginia, but removed to Maryland some time prior to 1692, and was elected to the Maryland Assembly, April 28, 1692.⁹

¹ Northampton County Deeds and Wills, Volume 1657-1666, p. 56. Order Book No. VIII. 1657-1664, p. 60.

² Northampton County Births, Volume 1657-1666, pp. 49, 56, 104.

³ Northampton County Births, Volume 1657-1666, p. 56.

⁴ *Virginia Colonial Militia*, p. 105.

⁵ Accomac County Records, Volume XI, p. 210.

⁶ Accomac County Records, Volume 1692-1715, January 1, 1711.

⁷ Petition of Colonel William Whittington, who married Esther Littleton, the daughter of Colonel Southey Littleton, deceased, July 16, 1683. (Records of Accomac County, Volume 1676-1690, p. 345.)

⁸ *Virginia Carolorum*, p. 301.

⁹ *Days of Makenie*, pp. 205, 209, 210.

Carlisle Castle, Cumberland County, England.



In 1717 he deposed that "he was sixty four years old or thereabouts."¹ He died in Maryland. His will, dated February 28, 1719-20, was proved March 13, 1720.²

CHILDREN OF COLONEL WILLIAM WHITTINGTON:

1. TABITHA SCARBURGH WHITTINGTON, married Edmund Custis of Deep Creek, Virginia, son of Thomas Custis of Baltimore, Ireland.³
2. SMART WHITTINGTON, died young, as shown by a power of attorney, dated March 14, 1695, from Colonel William Whittington to Edmund Custis, "to recover of John Lecatts, a grey mare, which had belonged to his son Smart Whittington deceased."⁴
3. WILLIAM WHITTINGTON.
4. SOUTHEY WHITTINGTON.
5. ESTHER WHITTINGTON.
6. HANNAH WHITTINGTON.

DESCENT FROM CAPTAIN WILLIAM WHITTINGTON

TENTH GENERATION

- X. Captain William Whittington married Elizabeth Weston.
- IX. Colonel William Whittington married Tabitha Scarburgh Smart.
- VIII. Tabitha Scarburgh Whittington married Edmund Custis.
- VII. Thomas Custis married Elizabeth Custis.
- VI. Major John Custis married Susanna ——— and Anne Upshur.
- V. Major Thomas Custis married Cassandra Wise.
- IV. Anne Custis married Colonel Samuel Waples.
- III. Nathaniel Waples married Lydia Leib Riley.
- II. Sarah Ann Waples married George Leib Harrison.
- I. William Welsh Harrison.

¹ Liber P. L., p. 41, Land Office, Annapolis.

² Liber T. B., No. V, folio 105, Land Office, Annapolis.

³ The will of George Watson, proved February 17, 1674, bequeathed to Tabitha Whittington, daughter of William Whittington and Tabitha his wife, a mare bought of Mrs. Tabitha Browne; he mentioned Henry Edwards; gave three hundred acres of land at Long Love Branch to John and Thomas, sons of Ralph Bundick; three hundred acres to Mrs. Tabitha Browne, relict of Mr. Devor Browne; residue of estate to Captain Southey Littleton in trust, to be sent home to the testator's daughter. (Accomac Wills, Volume 1673-1676, p. 242; Accomac Records, Volume 1676-1690, p. 532; Volume 1716-1729, p. 37.)

⁴ Accomac County Records, Volume 1692-1715.

SMART

JOHN SMART, born in Bristol, England,¹ settled in Virginia with his brother, Captain William Smart, where they received patents for land on the Rappahannock River. He married Tabitha Scarburgh, daughter of Colonel Edmund and Mary Scarburgh,² who was born in 1640.

The date of the death of John Smart is not known, and no record of his will or settlement of the estate has been found. Tabitha, his widow, married second, Devereux Browne; third, Major-General John Custis, and fourth, Colonel Edward Hill of Charles City, Virginia.

DEPOSITION OF TABITHA HILL

"This may satisfie whome It may that I the subscriber was ye wife of Jno. Smart who was Brother to William Smart who purchasd a seate of Land up ye freshes of Rapahanock on ye North side, and my said husband sold his wright to ye s'd land to his Brother William Smart and that Sarah Tankred is the Daughter of William Smart who was ye purchaser of ye s'd land, to this I set my hand the 2d day of March, 1707.

TABITHA HILL.

Sworne to by ye within Tabitha Hill in open Court of Accomack County.

ROBERT SNEAD."³

Her will, dated August 23, 1717, was proved January 7, 1717-18.⁴

CHILD OF JOHN SMART AND TABITHA SCARBURGH:

1. TABITHA SCARBURGH SMART, married Colonel William Whittington.

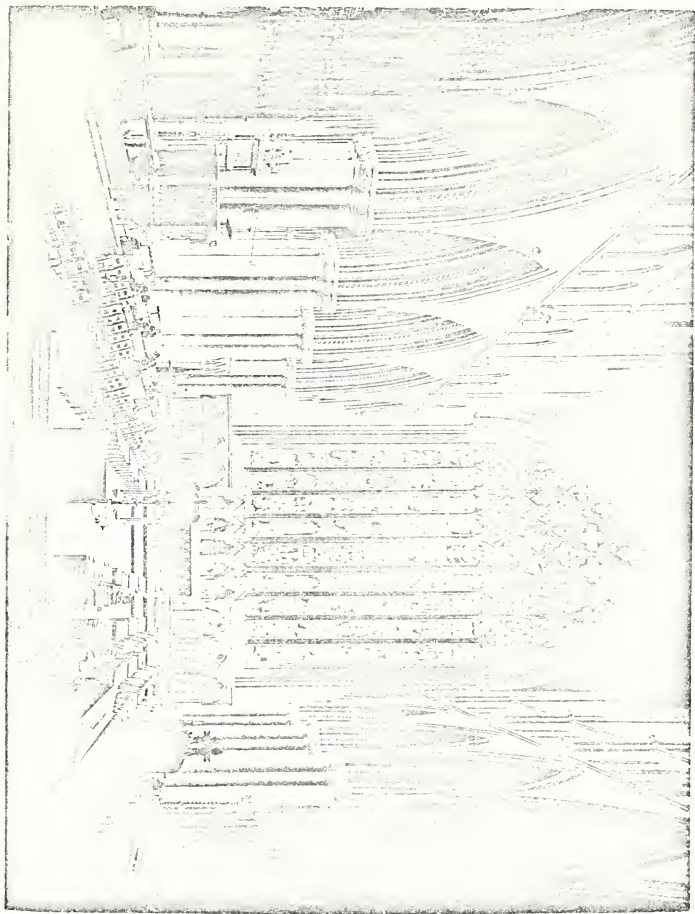
¹ Northampton County Records, Volume V, p. 140.

² Deed of Gift from Colonel Edmund Scarburgh to his daughter Tabitha, as wife of John Smart. (Northampton County Records, Volume IV, p. 152.)

³ Accomac County Records, Volume 1692-1715, p. 431. *The Virginia Magazine*, Volume IV, pp. 421, 422.

⁴ Accomac County Records, Volume 1715-1729, p. 37.

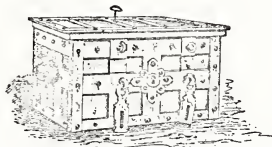
Carlisle Cathedral.



DESCENT FROM JOHN SMART OF VIRGINIA

TENTH GENERATION

- X. John Smart married Tabitha Scarborough.
- IX. Tabitha Scarborough Smart married Colonel William Whittington.
- VIII. Tabitha Scarborough Whittington married Edmund Custis.
- VII. Thomas Custis married Elizabeth Custis.
- VI. Major John Custis married Susanna ——— and Anne Upshur.
- V. Major Thomas Custis married Cassandra Wise.
- IV. Anne Custis married Colonel Samuel Waples.
- III. Nathaniel Waples married Lydia Leib Riley.
- II. Sarah Ann Waples married George Leib Harrison.
- I. William Welsh Harrison.



Custis Strong Box

MICHAEL

CAPTAIN JOHN MICHAEL of Northampton County, Virginia, born circa 1625, supposed to have been of English descent, was the first of his name to settle on the Eastern Shore of Virginia. He was from Graft, in Holland, where he had been a merchant, as shown by an agreement made July 3, 1652, "between the Master of the *Farewell and Rowd*, from Amsterdam, of the one part, and John Johnson and John Makule, both of Graft, of ye other part, that the vessel now lying at Accomac shall go to Holland and load."¹

Captain Michael was a prominent colonist and a man of wealth. He was a Commissioner of Northampton County, and a Justice of the Peace in 1665, and subsequent years.²

He married first, Elizabeth Thorogood, daughter of Captain Adam Thorogood and Sarah Offley. Married second, Mary, the widow of John Culpepper.³ Captain Michael died in 1678. His will, dated in that year, proved January 28, 1678, mentioned his wife Mary, and his children Adam, John, Simon, Yardley, Sarah and Margaret. He bequeathed to "my Dear & pious Brother Jno. Michael all my Dutch Bookes."⁴

CHILDREN OF CAPTAIN JOHN MICHAEL AND ELIZABETH THOROGOOD:

1. ADAM MICHAEL, married Sarah Littleton; who married second, Colonel John Custis of "Wilsonia."
2. MARGARET MICHAEL, married Colonel John Custis of "Wilsonia," son of Major-General John Custis of "Arlington." Colonel Custis married second, Sarah Littleton, widow of his first wife's brother, Adam Michael.
3. SARAH MICHAEL, married first, 1678, Argall Yeardley, High Sheriff of Northampton County, who died in 1682. She married second, John Watts, and third, Thomas Maddox. Her will was dated March 20, 1694.
4. JOHN MICHAEL, JR.
5. SIMON MICHAEL.

¹ Northampton County Records, Volume 1651-54, p. 95. *Sir George Yeardley*, by T. T. Upshur, p. 6.

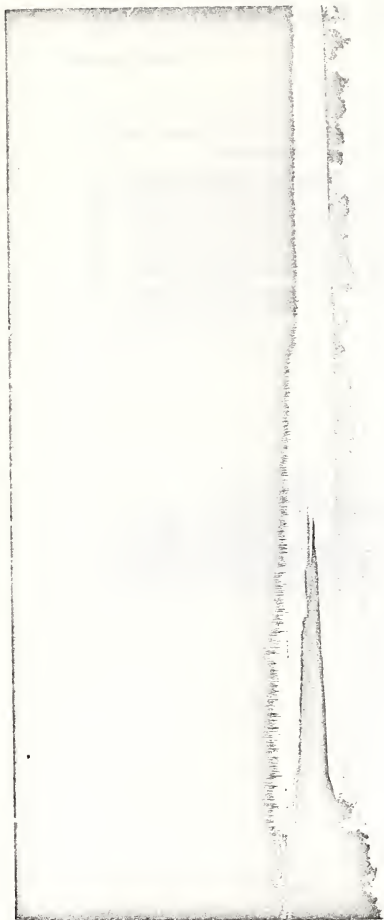
² Northampton County Records, Volume IX, p. 3.

³ Northampton County Records, Order Book No. X, 1674-1679, p. 102.

⁴ Northampton County Records, Order Book No. X, 1674-1679, pp. 324, 336.

⁵ Northampton County Records, Will Book XIII, p. 419.

The Lake, near Thurstonfield, Cumberland County, England.



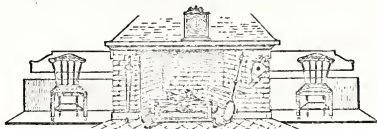
CHILD OF CAPTAIN JOHN MICHAEL AND MARY CULPEPPER:

6. YEARDLEY MICHAEL.

DESCENT FROM CAPTAIN JOHN MICHAEL OF VIRGINIA

NINTH GENERATION

- IX. Captain John Michael married Elizabeth Thorogood.
- VIII. Margaret Michael married Colonel John Custis.
- VII. Elizabeth Custis married Thomas Custis.
- VI. Major John Custis married Susanna ——— and Anne Upshur.
- V. Major Thomas Custis married Cassandra Wise.
- IV. Anne Custis married Colonel Samuel Waples.
- III. Nathaniel Waples married Lydia Leib Riley.
- II. Sarah Ann Waples married George Leib Harrison.
- I. William Welsh Harrison.



THOROGOOD¹

ARMS: *Sable, on a chief argent three buckles lozengy of the first.*

CREST: *A wolf's head argent, collared sable.*

JOHN THOROGOOD of Chelston Temple, Hertfordshire, England, the first ancestor of this line now known, as shown by the Visitations of the counties of Essex and Norfolk, was born about the year 1440.

THOMAS THOROGOOD of Chelston Temple, son of the above John, was born about the year 1470.

CHILDREN OF THOMAS THOROGOOD:

1. NICHOLAS THOROGOOD of Chelston Temple, had a son Roger, who was of the same place.
2. JOHN THOROGOOD of Chelston Temple.

JOHN THOROGOOD of Chelston Temple, son of Thomas and brother of Nicholas of the same place, was born about 1500. He had issue:

JOHN THOROGOOD of Frelsted, in Essex County, born about the year 1530, married the daughter of ——— Lucken.

¹ *The Visitation of Essex.* Harleian Society, 1879.

Arms of Thorogood of Chelston Temple.



CHILDREN OF JOHN THOROGOOD OF FRELSTED:

1. WILLIAM THOROGOOD of Grimston, Norfolk, married first, Anne Edwards; second, Mary Dodge; third, Alice Holbeck.
2. THOMAS THOROGOOD, married — Flower of Essex, and had a son, William.
3. LAWRENCE THOROGOOD of Stondham Parva, in Suffolk; married — Montjoy of Essex; had sons, Edmund and John.

WILLIAM THOROGOOD of Grimston, in Norfolk County, son of John Thorogood of Frelsted, born about the year 1560, was Commissary to the Bishop of Norwich in 1587.¹

The town of Grimston is about seven miles east of Lynn. In the Domesday Book² it is written Grimestuna, Grunestuna and Ernestuna, and takes its name from a rivulet that arises by the church.³

William Thorogood married first, Anne Edwards; second, Mary Dodge, widow; and third, Alice Holbeck, a widow. A sketch of William Thorogood's coat-of-arms appears in *Harleian Manuscript 4756*, folio 1, with the following note: "A confirmation of this Armes and Crest under the hand and Seale of Sr Wm Seager, Garter to Willm Thorowgood, Officiall Within the Diocese of Norwich, son of John Thorowgood of Felsted in Essex, son of John yonger brother to Nicholas Thorowgood of Chelston Temple in Co: Hertford gent. dated 24 day of March A^o 1620."

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM THOROGOOD AND ANNE EDWARDS:

1. EDWARD THOROGOOD.
2. SIR JOHN THOROGOOD, Knight, of Kensington in Middlesex; a pensioner in ordinary to King Charles First and by him knighted; later of the Privy Chamber Extraordinary to King Charles Second; married Frances, daughter of Thomas Meautis, Esquire, of West Ham in Essex.
3. THOMAS THOROGOOD of Grimston. "B.A. from Queen's College, Cambridge, 1613-14; M.A. 1617 (incorporated July 9, 1622); B.D. 1624; Rector of Little Massingham, 1620; of Grimston, Norfolk, 1625, and one of the assembly of Divines." Twice Clerk of the Convocation.⁴
4. EDMUND THOROGOOD of Markham, in Norfolk; married Frances, daughter of Edward Smith of Chelston Temple, in Essex, gentleman, and had issue, as shown in the *Visitation of Middlesex*, 1663.

¹ *An Essay towards a Topographical History of the County of Norfolk*, Volume III, p. 660.

² A book compiled by order of William the Conqueror, containing a survey of all the lands in England.

³ *History of Norfolk*, 1781, Volume V, pp. 155, 157.

⁴ *Alumni Oxoniensis*, Volume IV, p. 1482.

5. WILLIAM THOROGOOD.
6. MORDAUNT THOROGOOD, died at the Siege of Breda.
7. ADAM THOROGOOD, born in 1603. "Justice of the Peace, Captain, and of the Council of Virginia;" married Sarah Offley of London.¹
8. FRANCES THOROGOOD, married Robert Griffith of Wales.
9. ROBERT THOROGOOD, "late mayor and captain in King's Lynne in Norfolk;" married Anne, daughter and heir of Edward Hawke of Norfolk, gentleman.

CAPTAIN ADAM THOROGOOD, son of William Thorogood and Anne Edwards of Grimston,² Norfolk County, England, was born in the year 1603. He arrived in Virginia on the ship *Charles* in 1621, when in his eighteenth year.

He married in St. Anne's Church, Blackfriars, London, July 18, 1627, Sarah Offley, who was baptized at St. Benet's Church, London, April 16, 1609, daughter of Robert Offley and Anne Osborne of London, and granddaughter of Sir Edward Osborne, Lord Mayor of London.³

Captain Thorogood received grants for large tracts of land in Virginia. In Virginia Land Patent, No. 179, it is recited that "the grant is made to Adam Thorogood at the espéciall recommendation of him from their Lordships and others of his Majestys most Honorable Privy Council."

He received a patent for six hundred acres lying to the north of the first or second little creek, upon the eastern side of Lynn Haven, alias Chesapean River; this land being due to him for the transportation of Robert Whetle, Choyce Johnson, Elizabeth Lawson, Thomas Methell, Jon. Phillips, Jon. Crabb, Robert Bennett, Edward Blake, Jon. James, Edward Williams, Edward Strong and John Burgess. Patent signed December 18, 1635.³

Captain Thorogood represented Elizabeth City in the Virginia Assembly in 1629, 1631 and 1632; was a member of the Monthly Court of Elizabeth City in 1632, and a member of the Virginia Council of State in 1637. He was President of the Court of Lower Norfolk.

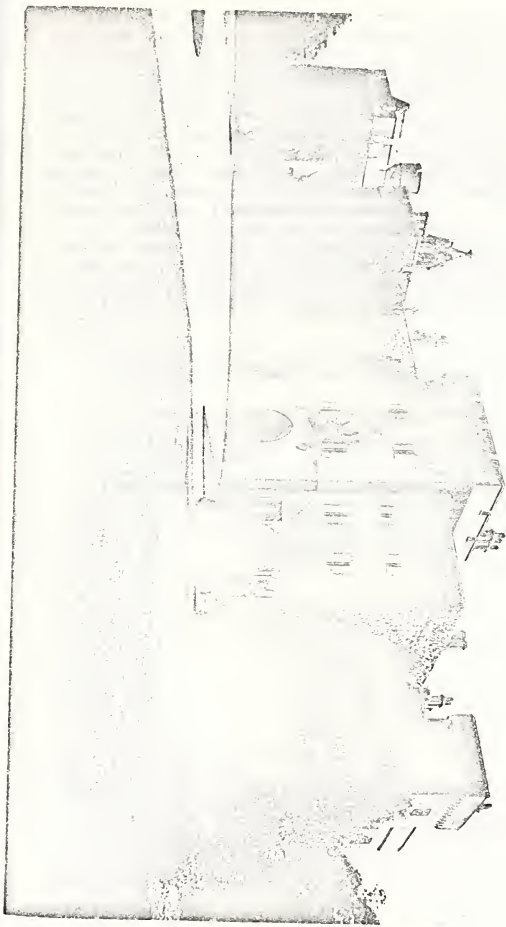
"He was one of the principal figures in the history of Virginia in the Seventeenth Century and left a large estate in lands and cattle, among the cattle being 107 goats." His will, dated February 17, 1639-40, proved April 27, 1640, among other things, directed:

¹ *The Visitation of Middlesex*, 1663.

² *The Genealogist*, New Series, Volume XIX, pp. 227, 229.

³ *The Virginia Magazine*, Volume IV, p. 423.

Rose Castle. Carlisle, England.



"My will and desire is that my beloved friend Captain Thomas Willoughbie and Mr. Henry Lawell here in Virginia, and my dearly beloved brother Sir John Thorogood, of Kensington near London, and Mr. Alexander Harris, my wife's uncle, living on Town Hill, shall be overseers of this my last will and testament."¹

Captain Thorogood named Norfolk, Virginia, after Norfolk in England.² Sarah, the widow of Captain Adam Thorogood, married second, Captain John Gookin and had issue, Sarah Gookin and others. She married third, Colonel Francis Yeardley, son of Sir George and Lady Temperance Yeardley.

A tombstone at the site of the old church at Church Point, Princess Anne County, Virginia, bore this inscription in 1819: "Here lieth ye body of Capt John Gooking & also ye body of Mrs. Sarah Yardley who was wife to Capt Adam Thorogood 1st Capt John Gooking, Collonell Francis Yardley, who deceased August 1657."³

CHILDREN OF CAPTAIN ADAM THOROGOOD AND SARAH OFFLEY:

1. ADAM THOROGOOD, Lieutenant-Colonel, married, about 1648, Frances Yeardley, daughter of Colonel Argoll Yeardley.⁴
2. ANNE THOROGOOD, married Job Chandler, member of the Council of the Province of Maryland.⁵
3. SARAH THOROGOOD.
4. ELIZABETH THOROGOOD, married Captain John Michael of Virginia, who was from Graft, in Holland.

¹ Will Book of 1640, Clerk's Office, Portsmouth, Virginia.

² *The Virginia Magazine*, Volume II, pp. 415, 422, et seq. *Virginia Carolorum*, pp. 71, 74, 90, 133, 134. Bruce, *Economic History of Virginia*, Volume II, pp. 252, 576. *Hening*, Volume I, pp. 149, 170, 179, 187. *William and Mary College Quarterly*, Volume III, p. 65. Bruce, *Economic History of Virginia*, Volume II, p. 299. Norfolk County Records, 1642-43, p. 38. Forest, *History of Norfolk, Virginia*, pp. 44, 45.

³ *Richmond Examiner*, December 14, 1819. *Richmond Critic*, September 21, 1889, p. 4.

⁴ *The Virginia Magazine*, Volume I, pp. 85, 86. *Virginia Carolorum*, p. 318.

⁵ *The Virginia Magazine*, Volume III, pp. 91, 321.

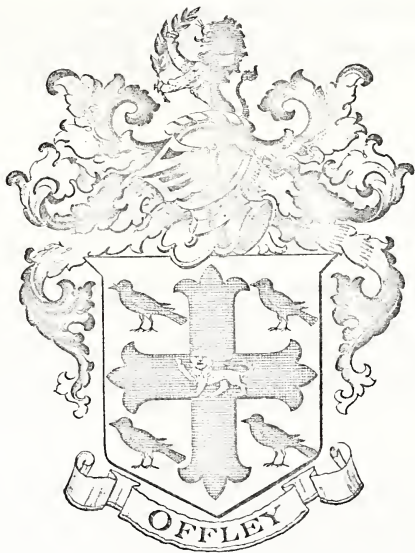
DESCENT FROM JOHN THOROGOOD OF HERTFORDSHIRE

FIFTEENTH GENERATION

- XV. John Thorogood of Chelston Temple, Hertfordshire.
XIV. Thomas Thorogood of the same place.
XIII. John Thorogood, son of Thomas.
XII. John Thorogood of Frelsted, in Essex County.
XI. William Thorogood of Grimston, Norfolk County.
X. Captain Adam Thorogood married Sarah Oflley.
IX. Elizabeth Thorogood married Captain John Michael.
VIII. Margaret Michael married Colonel John Custis.
VII. Elizabeth Custis married Thomas Custis.
VI. Major John Custis married Susanna _____ and Anne Upshur.
V. Major Thomas Custis married Cassandra Wise.
IV. Anne Custis married Colonel Samuel Waples.
III. Nathaniel Waples married Lydia Leib Riley.
II. Sarah Ann Waples married George Leib Harrison.
I. William Welsh Harrison.



Arms of Offley of London.



OFFLEY¹

ARMS: *Argent, on a cross flory between four Cornish choughs sable, beaked and legged gules, a lion passant guardant, or.*

CREST: *A demi lion rampant per pale or and azure, collared per pale countercharged, and holding a branch of laurel proper.*

JOHN OFFLEY of Staffordshire, England, born circa 1460, married Margery ———, who married secondly, ——— Dillarne of Stafford.

WILLIAM OFFLEY, son of John and Margery Offley of Staffordshire, born circa 1490, was twice Mayor of Stafford, and Sheriff of Chester in 1517. He married first, Elizabeth Dillorne, and second, the widow of ——— Rogerson, Alderman of Chester.

As directed by the will of his son William, a monument was erected to his memory in St. Peter's Church, Chester, no trace of which now remains; but Ashmole has fortunately preserved a copy of the inscription,² viz.:

"Under the East window of the South Ile, is a faire Alabaster Monument Erected, wth the portraiture of a Man & Woman kneeling, under whome is this Inscripton cut:

'Here lyeth the body of William Offley sometymes Sheriff of this City, to whome by two wives, God gave for yssue 26 Children, among whom Sr Thomas Offley his eldest son by his first wife Elizabeth Dillorne, attained to the dignity of Lord Maior of London; his second son John Offley, to the Maiortie of this City, ano 1553, to whome also by his second wife, Elizabeth Wright among other was borne Hugh Offley, Alderman of London, who by his last will gave unto the Corporacon of this City 200^{li}, with an yearely rent of 5^{li} to the reliefe of young Traders, & the poore of the same. And his eldest son by the same wife Robert Offley of London by his last will gave 600^{li} to this City, for the like Godly uses & reliefe of the poore, with an yearely exhibition of 5^{li} towarde the trayning of some learned divine, being the son of a freeman of this City, in the univerty of Oxford or Cambridge wth 5^{li} towarde his Charge commencing Mr of Arte in either of the said Schooles.'

On the right hand, under the figures of their Sons & daughters, is cut this Inscripton:

'He had also by his second wife William Offley, a worth Cittizen of London, & Marchant of the Staple; who had by Anne Offley 15 Children; who being blessed with greate wealth, by his last will, gave 300^{li}. to this City, being the place of his nativity, to the benifit of young Traders;

¹ *The Genealogist*, New Series, Volume XIX, pp. 217 to 226.

² *Ashmole MSS.*, Bodleian Library, Oxford, No. 854, folio 280.

& ordained the erecon of this Monumt according to the discrecon of Anne Offley his loving wife & Executrix, who faithfully accomplished the same, in the 'yeare of or Lord 1602."¹

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM OFFLEY OF STAFFORD:

1. SIR THOMAS OFFLEY, buried September 17, 1582; married Joane Nicholls.
2. SIR JOHN OFFLEY, High Sheriff of Stafford; M.P. for Stafford, and Gentleman of the Bedchamber to King James I; married Anne Fuller.
3. MARGARET OFFLEY, married first, John Nicholls; second, Stephen Kirton, Alderman of London.
4. ELIZABETH OFFLEY, married Thomas Blower.
5. MARGERY OFFLEY, married first, Thomas Michell; second, James Leveson.
6. ROBERT OFFLEY of Gracechurch Street, London; married the widow of Nicholas Rose.
7. THOMAS OFFLEY.
8. RICHARD OFFLEY.
9. WILLIAM OFFLEY of London; his will, dated December 21, 1600, contained this clause: "Item, I will that my Executors within One yeare next after my decease shall cause to be made and set upp in some convenient place of the parishe of Sainte Peeter in Chestar aforesaid there still to remayne one faire table of white Allyblaster and black marble which shall cost Thirtie or ffortie poundes of lawfull money of England or there aboute wherein shalbe fairely engraven as well the picture of my ffather and mother withall their children as also such wordes and sentences wrytten in faire letters as shalbe thoughte meete and agreable eyther for memorie or edification to be set downe by the discretion of my Executors upon the same monu-
ment."²
10. HUGH OFFLEY.
11. KATHERINE OFFLEY.
12. ANNE OFFLEY.

ROBERT OFFLEY of Gracechurch Street, London, Citizen and Haberdasher, Merchant of the Staple,² son of William Offley, Mayor of Stafford, was born in Chester circa 1520. He was appointed an executor of the will of his brother, Sir Thomas Offley, Knight, which was dated August 5, 1580. Robert Offley married the widow of Nicholas Rose of London. She was buried at St. Benet's Church, London, October 8, 1572.³

He survived her nearly twenty-four years and was buried at the same church, April 29, 1596. His will, dated April 9, 1596, was proved May 11th following.⁴

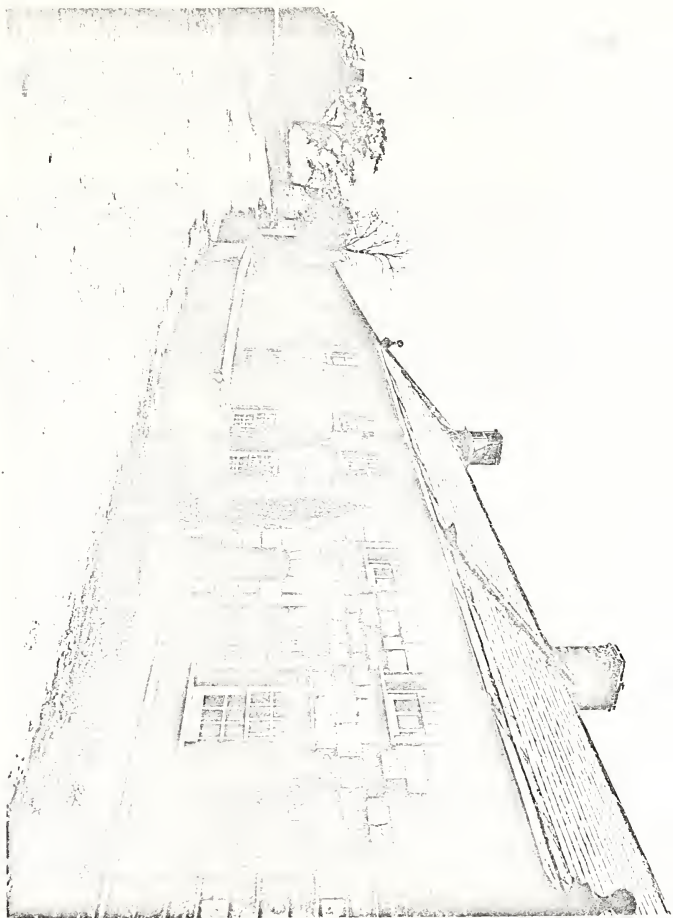
¹ *The Genealogist*, New Series, Volume XX, pp. 270, 271.

² Formerly the king's staple was established in a number of ports or towns, and certain goods could not be exported without being first brought to these places to be rated and charged with the duty payable to the king or the public. The principal commodities on which customs were levied were wool, skins and leather, and these were originally the staple commodities.

³ *The Genealogist*, New Series, Volume XIX, pp. 226, 227.

⁴ *Liber Drake*, folio 30, Prerogative Court of Canterbury.

The Sturdy House, Moorhouse, Cumberland County, England.



CHILDREN OF ROBERT OFFLEY OF LONDON:

1. ROBERT OFFLEY, married, February 3, 1588-9, Anne Osborne, daughter of Sir Edward Osborne, Knight, and Lord Mayor of London.
2. URSULA OFFLEY, married, May 5, 1572, Robert Brooke, Alderman of London.
3. ELIZABETH OFFLEY, married by license, dated April 22, 1574, William Gamage of St. Matthew's Parish.

ROBERT OFFLEY, son of Robert Offley of Gracechurch Street, London, born circa 1564, was a Turkey merchant¹ of Gracechurch Street. He married at St. Dionis, Backchurch, February 3, 1588-9, Anne Osborne, daughter of Sir Edward Osborne, Knight, Lord Mayor of London in 1583. She was baptized in St. Dionis' Church, March 25, 1570.

Robert Offley was buried at St. Benet's Church, May 16, 1625. Administration on the estate was granted to his son John Offley, May 27, 1625. Anne, the widow of Robert Offley, was buried in St. Augustine's Church, London, January 14, 1653-4.² Her will, dated March 11, 1650, was proved at Westminster, February 13, 1653-4.³

CHILDREN OF ROBERT OFFLEY AND ANNE OSBORNE:⁴

1. ROBERT OFFLEY, baptized February 8, 1589-90; died young.
2. ANNE OFFLEY, baptized January 3, 1590-1.
3. ROBERT OFFLEY, baptized March 12, 1591-2; died young.
4. JOHN OFFLEY, baptized March 5, 1592-3; died August 28, 1667; married Elizabeth Moore.
5. EDWARD OFFLEY, baptized August 29, 1594; died March 11, 1650.
6. HEWETT OFFLEY, baptized November 2, 1595; buried October 23, 1610.
7. ROBERT OFFLEY, baptized May 23, 1599.
8. SUSAN OFFLEY, baptized October 26, 1600; married Henry Hastings.
9. THOMAS OFFLEY, baptized February 14, 1601-2.
10. STEPHEN OFFLEY, married Ursula Clarke.
11. ABIGAIL OFFLEY, baptized October 4, 1604.
12. ELIZABETH OFFLEY, baptized February 12, 1606-7; married first, November 9, 1631, William Clark; married second, Benoni, sixth son of Sir Thomas Honeywood.⁵
13. SARAH OFFLEY, baptized at St. Benet's Church, London, April 16, 1609; married first, in St. Anne's Church, Blackfriars, London, July 18, 1627, Captain Adam Thorogood. She married second, Captain John Gookin; third, Colonel Francis Yeardeley.
14. KATHERINE OFFLEY, married, January 3, 1614-15, John Baker of the Inner Temple.

¹ The Turkey trade, commenced in the year 1550, was most lucrative at the time and long afterward. The Turkey or Levant Company of London was instituted by charter of Queen Elizabeth in 1579.

² As "Anne Offley, the mother of Mr. Stephen Offley."

³ Liber *Alchin*, folio 170, Prerogative Court of Canterbury, Somerset House, London.

⁴ *The Genealogist*, New Series, Volume XIX, pp. 227, 228, 229. *The Visitation of the County of Essex*, 1664.

⁵ The will of Anne Offley, 1653, as above mentioned.

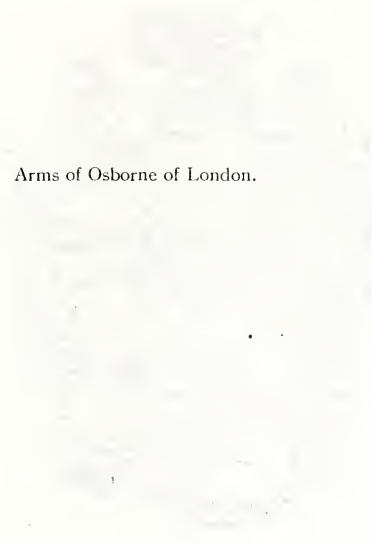
DESCENT FROM JOHN OFFLEY OF STAFFORDSHIRE

FOURTEENTH GENERATION

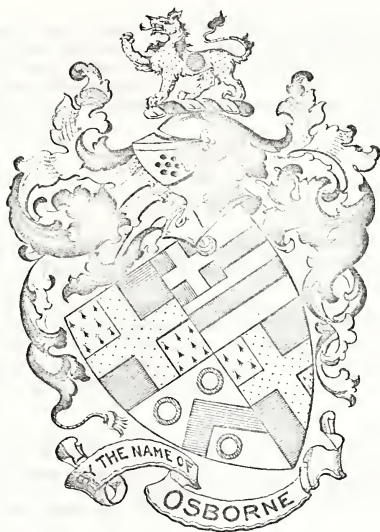
- XIV. John Offley of Staffordshire.
- XIII. William Offley, Mayor of Stafford.
- XII. Robert Offley of London.
- XI. Robert Offley married Anne Osborne.
- X. Sarah Offley married Captain Adam Thorogood.
- IX. Elizabeth Thorogood married Captain John Michael.
- VIII. Margaret Michael married Colonel John Custis.
- VII. Elizabeth Custis married Thomas Custis.
- VI. Major John Custis married Susanna —— and Anne Upshur.
- V. Major Thomas Custis married Cassandra Wise.
- IV. Anne Custis married Colonel Samuel Waples.
- III. Nathaniel Waples married Lydia Leib Riley.
- II. Sarah Ann Waples married George Leib Harrison.
- I. William Welsh Harrison.



London Bridge in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth, Anno Domini, 1563



Arms of Osborne of London.



OSBORNE

ARMS: *Quarterly: 1 and 4. Quarterly ermine and azure, a cross or. 2. Argent, two bars gules, on a quarter of the second a cross of the first; in chief a crescent of the last for difference. 3. Argent, a chevron vert between three annulets gules.*

CREST: *An heraldic tiger passant or, tufted and maned sable, charged with an ogress.*

RICHARD OSBORNE of Ashford, in County Kent, England, born about the year 1480, married Elizabeth Fyldene of the same county.¹

"The town of Ashford is pleasantly situated. It adjoins Hothfield eastward, and in the Domesday Book is written both Estefort and Essetesford, and in other records Esshetesford. The family of Osborne, Duke of Leeds, was of this place. The church, dedicated to St. Mary, is a large handsome building."²

RICHARD OSBORNE of Ashford, son of Richard Osborne and Elizabeth Fyldene, was born about 1510. He married Jane Broughton, daughter of John Broughton, Esquire, of Broughton in Westmoreland, and sister and heiress of Edward and Lancelyn Broughton.

CHILDREN OF RICHARD OSBORNE AND JANE BROUGHTON:

1. SIR EDWARD OSBORNE, Knight, married first, Anne Hewett; married second, Margaret Chapman.
2. THOMAS OSBORNE.
3. JULIAN OSBORNE.

¹ Collin's *Peerage of England*, Volume I, p. 235.

² *Ireland's History of Kent*, Volume II, pp. 390, 392.

SIR EDWARD OSBORNE, son of Richard Osborne and Jane Broughton, was born about the year 1540. "Discovering a genius for mercantile affairs, which about that time began to flourish, he was put apprentice to Sir William Hewet, of the clothworkers company, one of the most considerable merchants in London, and possessed of an estate of £6,000 a year.

"And whilst he lived in that capacity, Sir William's only daughter and child, Anne, having been accidentally dropped by the maid playing with her in her arms, from the window of his house on London-bridge, into the Thames, almost beyond expectation of being saved, he immediately leaped into the river and brought her safe out.

"Sir Edward afterwards had the said Anne in marriage [in 1562], and with her got an estate in the parish of Barking in Essex, together with lands in the parishes of Wales and Harthill in Yorkshire."¹

Sir Edward "dwelled in Philpott Lane in Sir William Hewett's house," according to the list of *Mayors of London in the tyme of Queene Elizabeth*. "He was Sheriff of London in 1575, and Lord Mayor in 1582, when he was knighted at Westminster. He served in Parliament for the City of London, 1585."²

"SIR EDW. OSBORNE, LORD MAYOR, DRINKS UNTO ALDERMAN MASSAM AS SHERIFF OF LOND."³

"In the Year 1583, one Day in the Month of July, there were two great Feasts at London, one at Grocers' Hall, and another at Haberdashers' Hall, (as perhaps there was in all the rest upon some publick Occasion.) Sir Edward Osborne, Mayor, and divers of his Brethren, the Aldermen, with the Recorder, were at Haberdasher's Hall; where the said Mayor, after the second Course was come in, took the great standing Cup, the gift of Sir William Garret, being full of Hypocrase, and Silence being commanded through all the Tables, all Men being bare-headed, my Lord openly, with a convenient loud Voice, used these Words: 'Mr. Recorder of London, and you my good Brethren the Aldermen, bear Witness that I do drink unto Mr. Alderman Massam, as Sheriff of London and Middlesex, from Michaelmas next coming, for one whole Year; and I do beseech God to give him as quiet and peaceable a Year, with as good and gracious Favour of her Majesty, as I myself, and my Brethren

¹ Collin's *Peerage of England*, Volume I, p. 235.

² Collin's *Peerage of England*, Volume I, p. 235.

³ Maitland's *History of London*, Volume I, p. 268.

Carlisle, England.
From Rickerby Park.



the Sheriffs now being, have hitherto had, and as I trust shall have.' This spoken, all Men desired the same. The Sword-Bearer in Haste went to the Grocers' Feast, where Mr. Alderman Massam was at Dinner, and did openly declare the Words that my Lord-Mayor had used; whereunto Silence made, and all being hush, the Alderman answered very modestly in this Sort: 'First, I thank God, who through his great Goodness, hath called me from a very poor and mean Degree unto this worshipful State. Secondly, I thank her Majesty for her gracious Goodness in allowing to us these great and ample Franchises. And Thirdly, I thank my Lord-Mayor for having so honourable an Opinion of this my Company of Grocers, as to make choice of me, being a poor Member of the same.' And this said, both he and all the Company pledged my Lord, and gave him Thanks."

As the host of another dinner, held on the abandoned ship *Pelican*, in which Sir Francis Drake visited the New World, Charles Kingsley has immortalized this ancestor in fiction:

"The Lord Mayor is giving a dinner to certain gentlemen of the Leicester House party, who are interested in foreign discoveries; and what place so fit for such a feast as the *Pelican* itself?

"Look at the men all round; a nobler company you will seldom see. Especially too, if you be Americans, look at their faces, and reverence them; for to them and to their wisdom you owe the existence of your mighty fatherland.

"At the head of the table sits the Lord Mayor; whom all readers will recognize at once, for he is none other than that famous Sir Edward Osborne, clothworker, and ancestor of the Duke of Leeds, whose romance is in every one's hands. He is aged, but not changed, since he leaped from the window upon London Bridge into the roaring tide below, to rescue the infant who is now his wife. The chivalry and promptitude of the 'prentice boy have grown and hardened into the thoughtful daring of the wealthy merchant adventurer. There he sits, a right kingly man, with my lord Earl of Cumberland on his right hand, and Walter Raleigh on his left; the three talk together in a low voice on the chance of there being vast and rich countries still undiscovered between Florida and the River of Canada. Raleigh's half-scientific declamation, and his often quotations of Doctor Dee the conjuror, have less effect on Osborne than on Cumberland (who tried many an adventure to foreign parts, and failed in all of them; apparently for the simple reason that instead of going himself, he sent other people), and Raleigh is fain to call to his help the quiet student who sits on his left hand, Richard Hakluyt, of Oxford."

Anne, the wife of Sir Edward Osborne, was buried in the church of St. Martin's Orgars, London, July 14, 1585. He married second, at St. Dionis', Backchurch, London, September 15, 1588, Margaret Chapman of St. Olave's, Southwark, by whom there was no issue.

Sir Edward was buried in St. Dionis', Backchurch, February 14, 1591-2. His widow, Margaret, married second, in the same church, April 10, 1592, Robert Clarke, Baron of the Exchequer. She was buried in the said church, May 20, 1602.²

¹ *Westward Ho!* Charles Kingsley, Chapter XVI.

² Collin's *Peerage of England*, Volume I, p. 236.

CHILDREN OF SIR EDWARD OSBORNE AND ANNE HEWETT:

1. **SIR HEWETT OSBORNE**, born 1567. Knighted by the Earl of Essex, at Menoth, in Ireland, 1599; married Joice, daughter of Thomas Fleetwood of the Vache, Bucks, Esquire; Master of the Mint. Sir Edward Osborne, son of Sir Hewett, married first, Margaret Fauconberg; second, Anne Walmsley, by whom he had Sir Thomas Osborne, created Duke of Leeds.
2. **EDWARD OSBORNE**, died unmarried in 1625.
3. **ANNE OSBORNE**, baptized in St. Dionis', Backchurch, March 25, 1570; married in same church, February 3, 1588-9, Robert Ofiley of London.¹
4. **ALICE OSBORNE**, married Sir John Peyton of Isellham, in County Cambridge, Knight and Baronet.

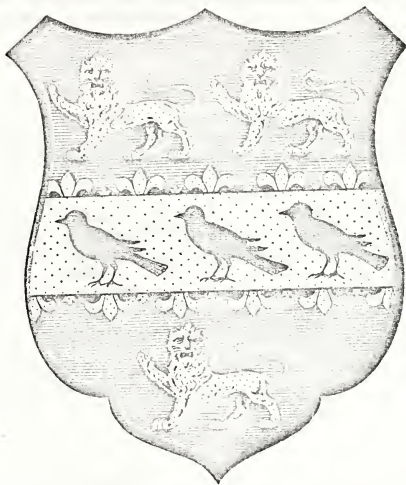
DESCENT FROM RICHARD OSBORNE OF ASHFORD IN KENT

FOURTEENTH GENERATION

- XIV. Richard Osborne married Elizabeth Fyldene.
- XIII. Richard Osborne married Jane Broughton.
- XII. Sir Edward Osborne married Anne Hewett.
- XI. Anne Osborne married Robert Ofiley.
- X. Sarah Ofiley married Captain Adam Thorogood.
- IX. Elizabeth Thorogood married Captain John Michael.
- VIII. Margaret Michael married Colonel John Custis.
- VII. Elizabeth Custis married Thomas Custis.
- VI. Major John Custis married Susanna ——— and Anne Upshur.
- V. Major Thomas Custis married Cassandra Wise.
- IV. Anne Custis married Colonel Samuel Waples.
- III. Nathaniel Waples married Lydia Leib Riley.
- II. Sarah Ann Waples married George Leib Harrison.
- I. William Welsh Harrison.

¹ Foster's *Yorkshire Pedigrees*, Volume II.

Arms of Hewett of London.



Hewett

HEWETT

ARMS: *Azure, on a fesse flory counterflory, between three lions passant guardant or, as many birds sable.*

NICHOLAS HEWETT of the county of York, England, living in the year 1490, was the first known ancestor of this family, as shown by the *Familiae Minorum Gentium*,¹ Volume III, page 1028.

EDMUND HEWETT, son of the above Nicholas, was of Wales in Yorkshire. The parish of Wales, eight miles south-southeast from Rotherham, is partly within the liberty of St. Peter's, in the East Riding of Yorkshire, but chiefly in the Southern Division of the wapentake of Strafforth and Tickhill, in the West Riding.

CHILDREN OF EDMUND HEWETT:

1. SIR WILLIAM HEWETT, married Elizabeth Leveson.
2. THOMAS HEWETT of Bilby, in Derbyshire.

SIR WILLIAM HEWETT, son of Edmund, was Alderman and Lord Mayor of London in 1559. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Nicholas Leveson, Sheriff of London.² About the year 1558, he was possessed of the Manor of Jenkins in the Hundred of Becintree in Essex.³ His residence in London was for a time on London Bridge, but according to the manuscript record of the *Mayors of London in the tyme of Queene Elizabeth*, prepared in 1609, "he dwelled in Philpott Lane by Fanchurch Streete,"⁴ in the year 1566.

¹ *Harleian Publications*, Volume XXXIX.

² *Harleian MSS.*, 1349, folio 30.

³ *Morant's History of Essex*, p. 3.

⁴ *Harleian MSS.*, 1349, folio 30.

During his time and long afterwards, London Bridge was covered with dwellings, in one of which Sir William sometime lived; concerning which this anecdote, previously referred to, has been preserved:

“THE ACCIDENT TO SIR WILLIAM HEWET'S DAUGHTER.”¹ [1559]

“The Mayor at this Time was that eminent Citizen and Cloth-worker Sir William Hewet, the Son of Edmund Hewet, of Wales in Yorkshire. This Knight was possessed of an Estate, Value 6,000 l. per Annum, at his Death, and was blessed with an Issue of three Sons and one Daughter; of which Daughter we have the following Tradition from the most noble Family of the Duke of Leeds: Sir William, her Father, living at that Time on London-Bridge, it happened that the Maid-Servant, as she was diverting the Infant-Miss on the Edge of an open Window, accidentally let her drop into the Thames, and, to all Appearance, without Hope of being saved: But a young Gentleman, named Osborne, then Apprentice to Sir William the Father, and one of the Ancestors of the Duke of Leeds in a direct Line, seeing the Accident, immediately leaped into the River after her boldly, and brought the Child out safe, to the great Joy of its Parents, and Admiration of the Spectators. This brave and friendly Action so engaged the Affections of Sir William the Infant's Father, that, when she was grown to Woman's Estate, and asked in Marriage by several Persons of Quality, especially by the Earl of Shrewsbury, the Knight rejected all their advantageous Proposals, and, with a deep Sense of Gratitude, betrothed his Daughter, with a very great Dowry, to her Deliverer, and with this emphatical Declaration, ‘Osborne saved her, and Osborne shall enjoy her.’ Part of the Estate given with her in Marriage was the Estate of Sir Thomas Fanshaw, late of Barkin in Essex, and several other Lands now enjoyed by the most noble Family of the Duke of Leeds, in the Parishes of Harthill and Wales, in the County of York. This remarkable Story is represented in a Painting, carefully preserved by that most noble family.”

Sir William Hewett died “January 21, 1566-7, and was buried in the church of St. Martin Orgar, of which he was a parishioner, in the ward of Candlewick Street, near Alice,² his beloved wife, according to his will, dated on the 27th of that month, wherein he constituted his said daughter, with her husband, Edward Osborne, Thomas Huet his brother, of Bilby in Derbyshire, Esquire, and his nephew Henry Hewet, executors.”

¹ Maitland's *History of London* (1756), Volume I, p. 254.

² A second wife.

Arms of Leveson of Willenhall.

Supporters: Two Lions passant guardant.



LEVESON *of Willenhall.*

"He was a benefactor to divers of the hospitals in London, and to the poor of the several parishes. He bequeathed to the poor in the hospital of St. Thomas in Southwark, whereof he was President, 20 l. and to every poor maiden's marriage, that shall be wedded in the parish of Wales, or Harthill, in county Ebor,¹ within a year after his decease, vi s. viii d. each. He bequeathed to his nephews, Henry and William Huet, sons of his brother Thomas Huet, his mansion and dwelling in Philpott-Lane in London."²

CHILDREN OF SIR WILLIAM HEWETT AND ELIZABETH LEVESON:

1. JOHN HEWETT.
2. SOLOMON HEWETT.
3. THOMAS HEWETT.
4. WILLIAM HEWETT.
5. MARY HEWETT.
6. ELIZABETH HEWETT.
7. ANNE HEWETT, married Sir Edward Osborne.

DESCENT FROM NICHOLAS HEWETT OF YORKSHIRE

FIFTEENTH GENERATION

- XV. Nicholas Hewett of Yorkshire.
- XIV. Edmund Hewett of Wales, Yorkshire.
- XIII. Sir William Hewett married Elizabeth Leveson.
- XII. Anne Hewett married Sir Edward Osborne.
- XI. Anne Osborne married Robert Ofiley.
- X. Sarah Ofiley married Captain Adam Thorogood.
- IX. Elizabeth Thorogood married Captain John Michael.
- VIII. Margaret Michael married Colonel John Custis.
- VII. Elizabeth Custis married Thomas Custis.
- VI. Major John Custis married Susanna ——— and Anne Upshur.
- V. Major Thomas Custis married Cassandra Wise.
- IV. Anne Custis married Colonel Samuel Waples.
- III. Nathaniel Waples married Lydia Leib Riley.
- II. Sarah Ann Waples married George Leib Harrison.
- I. Willam Welsh Harrison.

¹ York.

² Collin's *Peerage of England*, Volume I, pp. 235, 236.

LEVESON¹

ARMS OF LEVESON OF WILLENHALL: *Azure, three holly leaves or.*

CREST: *A goat's head erased ermine, attired or.*

JOHN LEVESON of Willenhall, Staffordshire, England, who was living in the tenth and the forty-third years of the reign of King Edward the Third (1357-1370), was the son of Richard Leveson of the same place, who was living in the thirty-third year of Edward the First and the sixth year of Edward the Second (1305-1313). The said Richard was the son of Richard Leveson of Willenhall, by his wife Margery Clements of Wolverhampton, in Staffordshire. The last-named Richard was the son of John Leveson of Willenhall, who was the son of Richard Leveson by his wife Agnes, daughter of William Clement. This last-named Richard, the first of the family on record, was living at Willenhall in the year 1299.

Willenhall, written in the Domesday Book, Winehale, signifying, in Saxon, victory, was so called perhaps from the battle fought in or near there in the year 911.²

John Leveson, first mentioned above, by his wife Agnes had:

RICHARD LEVESON of Willenhall, living in the years 1361 and 1409, married Johanna, daughter of John de Rushall.

NICHOLAS LEVESON of Prestwood and Wolverhampton, Staffordshire, son of Richard Leveson and Johanna de Rushall, was living in the second year of the reign of King Henry the Fourth and the thirty-eighth year of King Henry the Sixth (1401-1460).

He "changed the paternal coat of his family from, *Azure, three laurel leaves erect or*, to, *Quarterly, azure and gules, three sinister hands coupéd at the wrist argent*, which coat was continued by his descendants."³

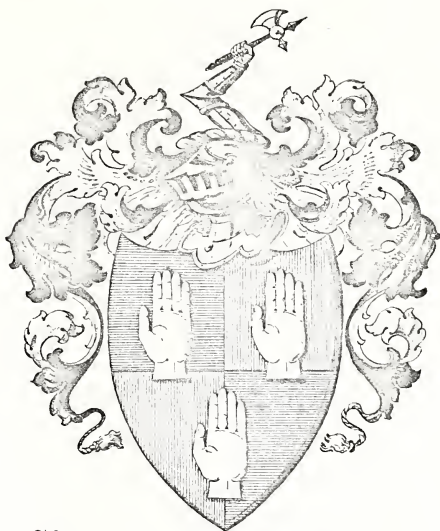
In the chancel of the church of Wolverhampton is a statue of brass, "in honour of Richard Leveson, an admiral, who served under

¹ *Additional MSS.*, 5524, folio 200-b. *Harleian MSS.*, 1077, folio 105-b, British Museum.

² Erdeswick's *History of Staffordshire*, pp. 409, 410.

³ Hasted's *History of Kent*, Volume 1, p. 480.

Arms of Leveson of Wolverhampton.



Leveson of Wolverhampton

Arms of Leveson of London.



Neverson of London.

Sir Francis Drake against the Spanish Armada. Here are monuments to the memory of John Leveson, in armour, who died in 1575."¹

Nicholas Leveson married Maud or Matilda, daughter of John Prestwood, Esquire.

RICHARD LEVESON of Prestwood and Wolverhampton, armiger, son of Nicholas Leveson and Maud Prestwood, was living in the thirty-eighth year of Henry the Sixth (1460). His wife's name was Joanna.

NICHOLAS LEVESON of Prestwood, son of Richard and Joanna, was living in the year 1482. By his wife Hillary, he had:

RICHARD LEVESON of Prestwood, Esquire, living in the seventh and eighteenth years of King Henry the Seventh (1492-1503), had sons, John, Nicholas and James. The last named son was a merchant of the staple in Wolverhampton and Lillehall; by his first wife he had a daughter, Mary, wife of Sir George Curzon of Croxall, who became his heir. From her descended the Duke of Dorset and the Earl of Thanet.²

NICHOLAS LEVESON of Halling and Whornes Place, in Kent, second son of Richard Leveson of Prestwood, succeeded to the estate of his brother John, who died without issue. Nicholas was Sheriff of London in 1534.³

About the year 1558 he purchased his estate at Halling and "Whornes Place," and made the latter his seat. Whornes Place, usually called Horne's Place, is in Cookstone Parish, situated close to the bank of the River Medway. It was erected by William Whorne, Knight, who had been Lord Mayor of London in 1487.⁴

Nicholas Leveson married Dionysia, daughter of Thomas Bodley, Esquire, of Black Notley, in Essex. The coat-of-arms of Nicholas Leveson of London, was: *Azure, a fess nebulee argent, between three leaves or, quartering argent, a chevron gules between three cinquefoils pierced sable.* Crest: *A goat's head erased argent, attired or.*⁵

"Queen Mary, May 7th, in the first year of her reign, let to farm, to Dionysia Leveson, widow, all that the scite of the free chapel of St. Lawrence in Halling, with several pieces of land lately belonging to it in Halling and Snodland in county Kent, containing fifteen acres of land or thereabouts, to hold for twenty-one years at the yearly rent of twelve shillings and six pence."⁶

¹ Erdeswick's *History of Staffordshire*, p. 352.

² Erdeswick's *History of Staffordshire*, p. 27.

³ Hasted's *History of Kent*, Volume 1, p. 478.

⁴ Hasted's *History of Kent*, Volume 1, p. 482.

⁵ *Harleian MSS.*, 1077, folio 105-b.

⁶ Hasted's *History of Kent*, Volume 1, p. 480.

Dionysia, the widow of Nicholas Leveson, died September 10, 1561, "being possessed of the manor of Black Notley, and of ten messuages, four hundred acres of arable, one hundred acres of meadow, five hundred acres of pasture, two hundred acres of wood, and ten pounds rent in the parishes of Black Notley and White Notley, as also of three other messuages, three gardens, three tofts, one hundred acres of arable land, twelve of meadow, twenty of pasture, twelve of alder, sixty of wood, £3, 5, 2, of rent and two capons, in Black Notley, Great and Little Leighs and Fayrsted, holden of the Queen, as of her manor of Pleshie, parcel of the Duchy of Lancaster, in free socage, value £40 per annum."¹

CHILDREN OF NICHOLAS LEVESON AND DIONYSIA BODLEY:²

1. DOROTHEA LEVESON, married William Streate of Essex County.
2. MARY LEVESON, married Edmund Calthrope.
3. WILLIAM LEVESON, died without issue.
4. NICHOLAS LEVESON, third son.
5. JOHN LEVESON, married ——— Baron, and died without issue, before his father.
6. THOMAS LEVESON of Halling, in Kent, married Ursula, daughter of Sir John Gresham, Knight, of Surrey.
7. ELIZABETH LEVESON, married Sir William Hewett, Knight, Lord Mayor of London.

DESCENT FROM RICHARD LEVESON

TWENTY-FOURTH GENERATION

- XXIV. Richard Leveson married Agnes Clement.
- XXIII. John Leveson of Willenhall.
- XXII. Richard Leveson married Margeria Clement.
- XXI. Richard Leveson of Willenhall.
- XX. John Leveson married Agnes.
- XIX. Richard Leveson married Johanna de Rushall.
- XVIII. Nicholas Leveson married Matilda Prestwood.
- XVII. Richard Leveson married Joanna.
- XVI. Nicholas Leveson married Hillaria.
- XV. Richard Leveson, son of Nicholas.
- XIV. Nicholas Leveson married Dionysia Bodley.
- XIII. Elizabeth Leveson married Sir William Hewett.
- XII. Anne Hewett married Sir Edward Osborne.
- XI. Anne Osborne married Robert Ofley.
- X. Sarah Ofley married Captain Adam Thorogood.
- IX. Elizabeth Thorogood married Captain John Michael.
- VIII. Margaret Michael married Colonel John Custis.
- VII. Elizabeth Custis married Thomas Custis.
- VI. Major John Custis married Susanna ——— and Anne Upshur.
- V. Major Thomas Custis married Cassandra Wise.
- IV. Anne Custis married Colonel Samuel Waples.
- III. Nathaniel Waples married Lydia Leib Riley.
- II. Sarah Ann Waples married George Leib Harrison.
- I. William Welsh Harrison.

¹ *Inquisition Postmortem*, 3d year of Queen Elizabeth. September 1st. Morant's *History of Essex*, Volume II, p. 123.

² *Harleian MSS.*, 1077, folio 105-b. *Additional MSS.*, 5524, folio 200-b.

Bodley Coat of Arms.



BODLEY

ARMS: *Argent, five marlets in saltier sable, on a chief azure, three crowns or.*¹

CREST: *On a torse or and azure, on a field azure, a crown or, within the sunbeams, engrailed proper.*

THOMAS BODLEY of Dunscombe, in Crediton, Devonshire, England, married Joan, daughter of Dennis Leech of Wellingborough, Northamptonshire.²

Of this family and of a later generation, was Sir Thomas Bodley, founder of the Bodleian Library at Oxford. Lawrence Bodley, brother of Sir Thomas, was Doctor of Divinity and Canon Resident of St. Peter's of Exeter. Another brother, Sir Josias, was "a skilful and valiant leader in the Irish wars against Tyrone and Don John de Aquila."³

The market town and parish of Crediton, in the hundred of Crediton, is eight miles northwest from Exeter. It is pleasantly situated in a vale near the Creedy, which unites with the river Exe, between Crediton and Exeter. Crediton was for many years the seat of a diocese, of which a collegiate church, founded there in the year 905, and dedicated to the Holy Cross, became a cathedral.⁴

After the death of Thomas Bodley, his widow, Joan, married Sir Thomas Bradbury, Knight, who was Lord Mayor of London in 1509.⁵ Sir Thomas Bradbury died January 9, 1509-10, leaving a large estate in the Manor of Baads or Dounsels, parish of Southweald, Essex.⁶

Joan survived her second husband, Sir Thomas Bradbury, and died May 11, 1530, possessed of the Manor of Black Notley, in Essex County, "and of other lands in White Notley, both the Lees,

¹ *A View of Devonshire in 1630*, p. 501.

² *Harleian MSS.*, 1546, folio 127.

³ *A View of Devonshire*, pp. 120, 129.

⁴ *Lewis' Topographical Dictionary of England*, Volume I.

⁵ *Morant's History of Essex*, 1768, Volume II, p. 123. *Harleian MSS.*, 1546, folio 127. *The Visitation of Hertfordshire, 1572 and 1634.*

⁶ *Morant's History of Essex*, Volume I, p. 121.

Felstead and Fairstead, of the yearly value of forty marks, holden of the King, as of his Duchy of Lancaster; being then a widow." ¹

CHILDREN OF THOMAS BODLEY AND JOAN LEECH: ²

1. JAMES BODLEY, died before his mother, leaving a son, John Bodley, who was his grandmother's heir.
2. DIONYSIA BODLEY, married Nicholas Leveson, Sheriff of London in 1534.

DESCENT FROM THOMAS BODLEY OF DEVONSHIRE, ENGLAND

FIFTEENTH GENERATION

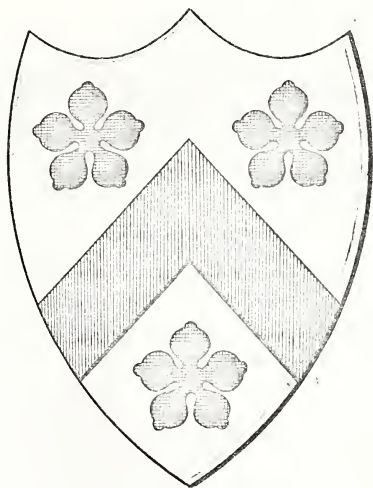
- XV. Thomas Bodley married Joan Leech.
- XIV. Dionysia Bodley married Nicholas Leveson.
- XIII. Elizabeth Leveson married Sir William Hewett.
- XII. Anne Hewett married Sir Edward Osborne.
- XI. Anne Osborne married Robert Ofley.
- X. Sarah Ofley married Captain Adam Thorogood.
- IX. Elizabeth Thorogood married Captain John Michael.
- VIII. Margaret Michael married Colonel John Custis.
- VII. Elizabeth Custis married Thomas Custis.
- VI. Major John Custis married Susanna ——— and Anne Upshur.
- V. Major Thomas Custis married Cassandra Wise.
- IV. Anne Custis married Colonel Samuel Waples.
- III. Nathaniel Waples married Lydia Leib Riley.
- II. Sarah Ann Waples married George Leib Harrison.
- I. William Welsh Harrison.

¹ Morant's *History of Essex*, Volume II, p. 123.

² Morant's *History of Essex*, Volume II, p. 123.



Arms of Prestwood of Prestwood.



Prestwood

PRESTWOOD

ARMS: *Azure, a chevron gules between three cinquefoils sable.*

JOHN PRESTWOOD,¹ armiger, of Prestwood, in Staffordshire, England, son of John, grandson of John and great-grandson of Henry Prestwood, bore the coat-of-arms as above described.

Prestwood stands upon the north side of Smestall Brook, about a mile below Swinford. "It should seem to be a member of Swinford Regis, and that both Morve, Pensenet Chase, Ashwood, and a great part of that country, are within the forest of Kinfare."²

CHILD OF JOHN PRESTWOOD:

1. MATILDA PRESTWOOD, married Nicholas Leveson of Prestwood,

DESCENT FROM HENRY PRESTWOOD OF STAFFORDSHIRE

TWENTY-SECOND GENERATION

- XXII. Henry Prestwood.
- XXI. John Prestwood.
- XX. John Prestwood.
- XIX. John Prestwood.
- XVIII. Matilda Prestwood married Nicholas Leveson.
- XVII. Richard Leveson married Joanna.
- XVI. Nicholas Leveson married Hillaria.
- XV. Richard Leveson of Prestwood.
- XIV. Nicholas Leveson married Dionysia Bodley.
- XIII. Elizabeth Leveson married Sir William Hewett.
- XII. Anne Hewett married Sir Edward Osborne.
- XI. Anne Osborne married Robert Oñley.
- X. Sarah Oñley married Captain Adam Thorogood.
- IX. Elizabeth Thorogood married Captain John Michael.
- VIII. Margaret Michael married Colonel John Custis.
- VII. Elizabeth Custis married Thomas Custis.
- VI. Major John Custis married Susanna ——— and Anne Upshur.
- V. Major Thomas Custis married Cassandra Wise.
- IV. Anne Custis married Colonel Samuel Waples.
- III. Nathaniel Waples married Lydia Leib Riley.
- II. Sarah Ann Waples married George Leib Harrison.
- I. William Welsh Harrison.

¹ *Additional MSS.*, 5524, folio 200-b, British Museum.

² Erdeswick's *History of Staffordshire*, p. 373.

DE RUSHALL¹

ARMS: *Ermine, a lion rampant sable, a border engrailed of the last.*

HENRY DE RUSHALL, armiger,² of Wolverhampton, in Staffordshire, England, was living about the year 1275. The family had been long seated near here, as King Henry II (1154-1189) gave Rowley in Stafford to Richard de Rushall, and King John (1199-1216) confirmed it to Richard de Rushall, his son.³

RICHARD DE RUSHALL, armiger, son of the above Henry, had issue:

JOHN DE RUSHALL, son of Richard de Rushall, as above, had issue:

JOHN DE RUSHALL, armiger, son of the above John, had issue:

JOHANNA DE RUSHALL, daughter of the above John, married Richard Leveson of Willenhall, Staffordshire.

DESCENT FROM HENRY DE RUSHALL OF STAFFORDSHIRE

TWENTY-THIRD GENERATION

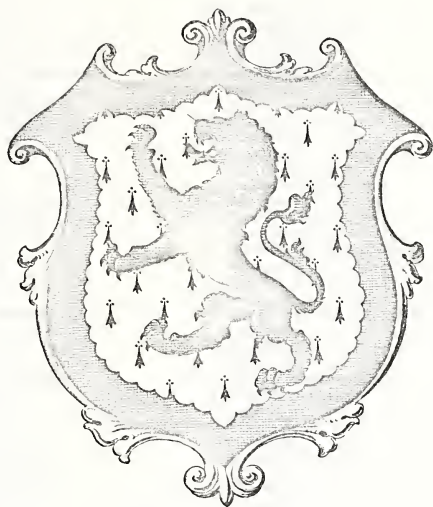
- XXIII. Henry de Rushall of Wolverhampton, Staffordshire.
- XXII. Richard de Rushall, armiger, son of Henry.
- XXI. John de Rushall, son of Richard.
- XX. John de Rushall, armiger, son of John.
- XIX. Johanna de Rushall, married Richard Leveson.
- XVIII. Nicholas Leveson married Matilda Prestwood.
- XVII. Richard Leveson married Joanna.
- XVI. Nicholas Leveson married Hillaria.
- XV. Richard Leveson, son of Nicholas.
- XIV. Nicholas Leveson married Dionysia Bodley.
- XIII. Elizabeth Leveson married Sir William Hewett.
- XII. Anne Hewett married Sir Edward Osborne.
- XI. Anne Osborne married Robert Oilley.
- X. Sarah Oilley married Captain Adam Thorogood.
- IX. Elizabeth Thorogood married Captain John Michael.
- VIII. Margaret Michael married Colonel John Custis.
- VII. Elizabeth Custis married Thomas Custis.
- VI. Major John Custis married Susanna ——— and Anne Upshur.
- V. Major Thomas Custis married Cassandra Wise.
- IV. Anne Custis married Colonel Samuel Waples.
- III. Nathaniel Waples married Lydia Leib Riley.
- II. Sarah Ann Waples married George Leib Harrison.
- I. William Welsh Harrison.

¹ *Additional MSS.*, No. 5524, folio 200-b, British Museum.

² A warrior.

³ Erdeswick's *History of Stafford*, pp. 344, 345.

Arms of De Rushall.



De Kusthall

INDEX TO NAMES

- Agas, Edward, 118
 Agnew, General, 77
 Allen, William, 16
 Ames, John, 119
 Anderson, Comfort (Taylor), 109
 Mary (Wise), 109
 Naomi (Makemie), 109
 Colonel William, 109
 Andrews, Benajah, 10
 William, 83, 119
 Annan, Dr., 55
 Are, Richard, 7
 Arlington, Lord, 91, 92, 120
 Arundel; Philip, Earl of, 2
 Audenreid, J. Thomas, 51

 Bache, Richard, 54
 Bacon, Benjamin, 3
 David, 10
 Mary (Haryson, King), 3
 Nathaniel, 92
 Bagaly, Elizabeth, 115
 Garvas, 115
 Bagwell, Anne (Burton), 85, 86
 Francis, 84, 86
 Thomas, 84
 William, 79
 Baker, John, 54, 137
 Katherine (Offley), 137
 Bally, Richard, Jr., 120
 Baltimore, Fifth Lord, 98
 Banks, Richard, 89
 Barker, Job, 71, 85
 John, 70
 Mary, 71
 Barlowe, ———, 114
 Catherine (West, Scarborough, Bowman),
 114
 Ralph, 114
 Barnes, Joseph, 9
 Baron, ——— (Leveson), 148
 Barton, Benjamin Smith, M.D., 21, 22
 Bartram, George, 56
 Bawne, John, 6
 Sarah (Harrison), 5, 6, 52
 Bayley, John, 101

 Bayly, Richard, 119
 Thomas M., 78, 79
 Bearnard, Nicholas, 87
 Bedwell, Thomas, 85
 Benezet, Anthony, 9
 John, 54
 Philip, 13
 Bennett, Governor Richard, 120
 Benson, Agnes, 64
 Anna (Gill), 65, 66
 Anna (Harrison), 7
 Anthony, 64
 Elizabeth, 64
 Elizabeth (Harrison), 65
 Elizabeth (Sawrey), 64
 Elizabeth (Thomlinson), 64
 Frances, 64
 Francis, 7, 64, 65, 66
 George, 64
 Hannah (Harrison), 6, 7, 8, 9, 52, 65, 66
 Hugh, 64
 Jannet, 64
 John, 64, 65
 Margaret (Braithwaite), 64
 Margaret (Sandys), 64
 Mary, 64, 65
 Nicholas, 64
 Richard, 64
 Robert, 12, 64, 132
 S., 12
 Sarah (Saul), 65
 Thomas, 64
 William, 64
 Berkeley, Governor William, 120
 Sir William, 92
 Berkley, Lord, 117
 Betton and Harrison, 15, 16, 17
 Betton, Dr., 56
 Samuel, 15, 16, 17
 Bevan, Dr. D., 51
 Biddle, Charles, 55, 56
 Clement, 13
 Owen, 54
 Black, William, 112
 Blake, Edward, 132
 Blower, Elizabeth (Offley), 136

- Blower, Thomas, 136
 Bodley, Dionysia (Leveson), 147, 148, 150,
 151, 152
 James, 149, 150
 Joan (Leech, Bradbury), 149, 150
 John, 150
 Sir Josias, 149
 Lawrence, 149
 Thomas, 147, 149, 150
 Sir Thomas, 149
 Bollman, Elizabeth (Nixon), 18
 Dr. Eric, 18
 Bonnie Prince Charlie, 8
 Bowdoin, Peter, 105
 Bowen, Gaynor, 63
 Bowman, Catherine (West, Barlowe, Scar-
 burgh), 114
 Major Edmund, 114
 Sarah (Littleton), 124
 Boys, John, 90
 Bradbury, Joan (Leech, Bodley), 149, 150
 Sir Thomas, 149
 Bradford, William, 54
 Bradhurst, Elizabeth, 110
 John, 93, 95
 Braithwaite, James, 64
 Margaret (Benson), 64
 Bridges, Robert, 54
 Brissot, I. P. de Warville, 13
 Broadhurst, Captain John, 103
 Madam, 98
 Brooke, Robert, 28, 137
 Ursula (Offley), 137
 Broughton, Edward, 139
 Jane (Osborne), 139, 140, 142
 John, 139
 Lancelyn, 139
 Brounrigge, Ann (Haryson), 3
 Brown, Sarah (Upshur), 98, 104, 105
 William, 10
 Browne, Anne (Preeson, Hamilton), 98
 Devereux, 90, 91, 100, 121, 125
 Edmond, 90
 Martha, 90
 Robert, 68, 69
 Tabitha (Scarburgh, Smart, Custis,
 Hill), 89, 90, 91, 93, 94, 95, 96, 100,
 102, 104, 105, 115, 120, 121, 122, 124,
 125, 126, 127
 Budd, Levi, 54
 Bundick, John, 125
 Ralph, 125
 Thomas, 125
 Burden, Jesse R., 30
 Burdett, Alicia (Walker, Travellor, Custis),
 89, 90
 William, 90
 Burgess, John, 132
 Burk, Rev. Jesse Y., 41
 Burr, Aaron, 18
 Burton, Anne (Bagwell), 85, 86
 Bethsheba, 79
 Catherine, 84, 85, 86
 Comfort, 84, 85, 86
 Comfort (Prettyman, Walker), 85, 86
 Cornelius, 85
 Elizabeth, 84, 86
 Elizabeth (Burton, Prettyman), 84, 85,
 86
 Jacob, 85
 Joseph, 84, 85, 86
 Mary (Waples), 71, 73, 74, 81, 85, 86, 87
 Patience (Waples), 85, 86
 Robert, 71, 84, 85, 86
 Robert, Sen., 85, 86
 Samuel, 84, 86
 Sarah, 84, 85, 86
 Sarah (Prettyman), 85, 86
 William, 75, 84, 85
 Butler, Hannah (Scarburgh), 109, 110, 117,
 118, 121, 122
 Robert, 117, 118
 Byrd, Lucy (Parke), 97
 William, 92
 Colonel William, 97
 Cadwalader, John, 54, 59, 62
 Richard M., 31
 Caldeclough and Thomas, 21
 Callahan, E., 29
 Calthrope, Edmund, 148
 Mary (Leveson), 148
 Calvert, Benedict, 98
 Charles, 98
 Eleanor (Custis), 98
 Family, 70, 71, 85
 Carey, Elizabeth (Waples), 73
 Thomas, 75
 Carlee, Eleanor, 101
 Carmalt, Caleb, 57
 Jonathan, 57
 Carrell, John, 82
 Carter, Benjamin, 74
 Elizabeth, 74
 Joseph, 73
 Cathral, Dr., 55
 Chambers, Edmond, 107
 John, 104

- Chandler, Anne (Thorogood), 133
 Job, 133
 Margaret, 10
- Chapman, Margaret (Osborne, Clarke), 139, 141
- Charlton, Henry, 118
 Mary (Scarburgh), 118, 121, 122, 126
 Colonel Stephen, 118
- Child, Mary, 54
- Cholmley, Major, 2
- Clark, Elizabeth (Offley, Honywood), 137
 William, 70, 71, 106, 137
- Clarke, George, 69
 Honour, 71
 Margaret (Chapman, Osborne), 139, 141
 President, 72
 Robert, 141
 Ursula (Offley), 137
- Clarkson, Matthew, 13
- Clay, Joseph, 21, 22
- Clement, Agnes (Leveson), 146, 148
 William, 146
- Clements, Margery (Leveson), 146, 148
- Cliffe, alias Custis, 88
 Edmund, 88
 Henry, 88
 William, 88
- Clifton, Robert, 71
- Cloud, Joseph, 21
- Clymer, George, 54, 56
- Coates, William, 54
- Coats, William, 55
- Coe, Timothy, 115
- Coffin, Thomas, 69
- Cole, William, 92
- Collier, Mary, 104
- Collins, Arthur, 67
 Matthias, 79
- Colony, John, 119
- Cook, Charity, 12
- Cooper, Captain Isaac, 54
 Richard, 98
 Samuel C., 14, 28
- Cope and Stewardson, 45, 49
- Cope, Walter, 45
- Coplin, Dr. W. M. L., 51
- Corry, George, 9
- Coulston, William, 60
- Cowperthwait, J., 16
- Cox, Joseph, 107
- Coxe, John D., 12
 Tench, 12
- Crabb, John, 132
- Crammond, Sarah (Nixon), 18
- Crammond, William, 18
- Cromwell, Oliver, 123
- Crosby, Sarah Richard (Harrison), 29
- Culpepper, ———, 120
 John, 128
 Mary (Michael), 128, 129
- Cumberland, Earl of, 2, 141
- Curtis, John, 67, 68
- Curzon, Sir George, 147
 Mary (Leveson), 147
- Custis, Alicia (Walker, Travellor, Burdett), 89, 90
 Anne, 98, 102
 Anne (Upshur), 99
 Anne (Upshur, Kendall), 96, 98, 99, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 108, 122, 125, 127, 129, 134, 138, 142, 145, 148, 150, 151, 152
 Anne (Waples), 76, 79, 80, 81, 86, 87, 99, 107, 108, 111, 113, 116, 121, 122, 125, 127, 129, 134, 138, 142, 145, 148, 150, 151, 152
 Anne (Yeardeley), 89
 Betty, 105, 106
 Cassandra (Wise), 79, 99, 106, 107, 108, 110, 111, 113, 116, 121, 122, 125, 127, 129, 134, 138, 142, 145, 148, 150, 151, 152
 Charles Parke, 41
 Daniel Parke, 98
 Edmund, 88, 89, 91, 94, 103, 104, 107, 108
 Edmund of Deep Creek, 99, 100, 101, 102, 108, 122, 125, 127
 Eleanor (Calvert), 98
 Elizabeth, 103, 104, 105, 106
 Elizabeth (Custis), 89, 90, 96, 97, 99, 102, 103, 104, 105, 108, 122, 125, 127, 129, 134, 138, 142, 145, 148, 150, 151, 152
 Elizabeth (Robinson), 89, 90, 96, 99
 Fanny, 107, 108
 Frances, 98, 102
 Frances (Parke), 97, 98
 George Washington Parke, 98
 Hancock, 97, 98, 105, 106
 Henry, 88, 97, 98, 99, 102, 103
 Jane (Powell), 88, 89, 90, 99, 100, 103
 John, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 98, 99, 100, 107, 108
 Colonel John, 67, 90, 99, 102, 129, 134, 138, 142, 145, 148, 150, 151, 152
 Colonel John of "Wilsonia," 96, 97, 99, 128
 Major John, 79, 99, 103

- Custis, Major John of Deep Creek, 103, 104, 105, 106, 108, 122, 125, 127, 129, 134, 138, 142, 145, 148, 150, 151, 152
 Major John of Williamsburg, 97
 Major-General John, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 99, 100, 101, 103, 121, 126, 128
 John, Jr., 97, 98
 John Parke, 98
 Joseph, 89
 Leah, 98
 Leah (Gale), 98
 Levin, 98
 Margaret (Michael), 96, 97, 99, 102, 128, 129, 134, 138, 142, 145, 148, 150, 151, 152
 Margaret (Scarburgh), 98
 Martha (Dandridge, Washington), 98
 Martha Parke, 98
 Mary, 98
 Mary (Lee), 98
 Mary Anne Randolph (Lee), 98
 Nicholas, 88
 Peter, 107, 108
 Robert, 89
 Robinson, 98, 107, 108
 Sarah, 98, 103, 104
 Sarah (Littleton, Michael), 96, 97, 128
 Sorrowful Margaret (Kendall), 97, 98, 99
 Southey, 98
 Susanna, 99, 104, 105, 106, 108, 122, 125, 127, 129, 134, 138, 142, 145, 148, 150
 Tabitha, 98, 102, 103, 104, 120
 Tabitha Scarburgh, 102, 103
 Tabitha Scarburgh (Whittington), 100, 102, 108, 122, 125, 127
 Tabitha (Scarburgh, Smart, Browne, Hill), 89, 90, 91, 93, 94, 95, 96, 100, 102, 104, 105, 115, 120, 121, 122, 124, 125, 126, 127
 Theophilus, 98
 Thomas, 96, 97, 98, 99, 107, 108
 Thomas, of Baltimore, Ireland, 89, 94, 99, 100, 101, 108, 125
 Thomas, of Deep Creek, 96, 99, 101, 102, 105, 125, 138
 Lieutenant Thomas, 78, 79, 108
 Major Thomas, 99, 110
 Major Thomas, of St. George's Parish, 105, 106, 107, 108, 110, 111, 113, 116, 121, 122, 125, 127, 129, 134, 138, 142, 145, 148, 150, 151, 152
 Thomas Whittington, 103, 104
- Custis, William, 88, 89, 90, 123
 William Robinson, 107
 Custus, see Custis
- Dacre, Ann, 2
 George Loid, 2
 Lord Thomas, 2, 3
 Lord William, 3
 Dacres of Gilsland, 2
 Dale, Richard, 56
 Dallas, Alexander J., 55
 Dandridge, John, 98
 Martha (Custis, Washington), 98
 Daniel, Mary (Scarburgh), 117
 Thomas, 117
 David, Margaret (Jones), 59, 62
 Davies, James, 106
 Davis, Elizabeth (Nixon), 18
 Henry, 110
 James, 110
 L. Clarke, 35
 Dee, Doctor, 141
 De Forest, Mary (Sheldon), 50
 Delaney, Sharpe, 54
 De la Warr, Lord, 114
 de Meschines, Randolph, 2
 Dennis, Major, 56
 Derrickson, Mary (Waples), 73
 De Rushall, see Rushall
 Dewsberry, William, 66
 Diaz, President, 48
 Dickinson, Edmund, 68
 John, 54
 Colonel John, 58
 Dillarne, ———, 135
 Margery (Offley), 135
 Dillorne, Elizabeth (Offley), 135
 Dixon, Ambrose, 119
 Dockrey, John, 10
 Dodge, Mary (Thorogood), 131
 Dollings, John, 119
 Dorsey, Benedict, 22
 Bennett, 22
 Dorset, Duke of, 147
 Douglass, George, 106
 Drake, Sir Francis, 141, 147
 Draper, Avery, 75
 Drummond, John, 91, 105
 Duane, William, 56
 Duke of Norfolk, 2
 Duke of York, 120
 Du Pont, Francis Clery, 13
 Earl of Cumberland, 2

- Earl of Lonsdale, 9
 Eastwick Brothers, 42
 Edwards, Anne (Thorogood), 131, 132
 Henry, 125
 Margaret (Jones), 62, 63
 W., 93
 Elliott, Isaac, 28, 83
 Emlen, Hudson, 10
 Joshua, 10
 Mary, 10
 Samuel, 11
 Emperor of Germany, 48
 England, Mary, 11
 Enyart, O. M., 56
 Essex, Earl of, 142
 Evan, Sarah, 63
 Evans, Hugh, 62
 Jane, 10
 John, 13
 Mr., 112
 Robert, 10
 William, 73
 Eyre, Colonel Benjamin G., 55

 Faierfox, John, 120
 Fanshaw, Sir Thomas, 144
 Farmer, Dr. Richard, 54
 Farvacks, John, 119, 120
 Fassit, Horace, 31
 Fauconberg, Margaret (Osborne), 142
 Fawcett, Richard, 66
 Fearon, John, 66
 Fisher, Miers, 12
 Patience (Waples), 74, 75, 76
 Thomas, 71
 William, 75, 76
 William Read, 31
 Fizell, John, 8
 Fleetwood, Joice (Osborne), 142
 Thomas, 142
 Fleischer, Balthasar, 53
 Fleming, Colonel Thomas, 76
 Flower, ——— (Thorogood), 131
 Fookes, Daniel, 112
 Sarah, 112
 Foster, Sandys B., 64
 Foulke, Hugh, 63
 Fox, George, 4
 Foxcraft, Captain Isaac, 68
 Franklin, Benjamin, 12, 13, 50, 54
 Frazier, Harriet Morgan (Harrison), 39, 40
 William West, Jr., 39, 40, 42, 43
 Freedley, E. T., 18
 Fuehs, Michael, 57

 Fuller, Anne (Offley), 136
 Fyldene, Elizabeth (Osborne), 139, 142

 Gale, Betty, 98
 Leah, 98
 Leah (Custis), 98
 Levin, 98
 Sarah, 98
 Gallatin, Albert, 25
 Gamage, Elizabeth (Offley), 137
 William, 137
 Garret, Sir William, 140
 Garrigues, Rebecca, 10
 Gaylard, Hannah, 9
 Geary, Governor, 32
 German Emperor, 48
 Gibson, Henry C., 31
 Giles, Sir, 1
 Gill, Anna (Benson), 65, 66
 Elizabeth, 65, 66
 John, 65, 66
 Peter, 115
 Girard, Stephen, 13, 16
 Glaning, John, 115
 Sarah, 115
 Glentworth, James, 54
 Goodson, John, 70
 Goodwin, George, 54
 Gookin, Captain John, 133, 137
 Sarah, 133
 Sarah (Offley, Thorogood, Yeadley),
 128, 132, 133, 134, 137, 138, 142, 145,
 148, 150, 151, 152
 Grainger, John, 4
 Graystoke, Lord William, 1
 Green, Elisheba, 90
 Richard, 90
 Susan B. (Waples), 80
 Greene, General, 76
 General Nathaniel, 78
 Greenleaf, Isaac, 10
 Gregg, Andrew, 25
 Gregory, Henry, 50
 Gresham, Sir John, 148
 Ursula (Leveson), 148
 Greystock, Lord of, 1, 2
 Greystoke, Ann de, 2
 Ann (Howard), 2
 Elizabeth de, 2
 William de, 2
 Griffith, Frances (Thorogood), 132
 Robert, 132
 Grubel, Andreas, 53
 Gutin, Hannah, 57

- Hakluyt, Richard, 141
 Hall, John, 12, 73
 Hallowell, Ann, 10
 Hamilton, Andrew, 98
 Anne (Browne, Preeson), 98
 James, 98
 Hampton, Sarah, 10
 Hare, Dr. George Emlen, 41
 Judge, 31
 Harinsen, see Harrison
 Harmenson, Thomas, 68
 Harrison, see Harrison
 Harris, Alexander, 133
 Francis, 10
 Rev. John Andrews, 49
 William, 10
 Harrison, Adam, 1, 4
 Adelaide Louisa (Hunt), 28, 29
 Alfred Craven; sketch of, 49
 Alfred Craven, 28, 39, 42, 49, 50
 Anna (Benson), 7
 Anne T. (Rothrock), 29
 Bawne, 6
 Bertha Marie (Whyte), 39, 52
 Caroline Matilda (Leib), 28, 29
 Charles Custis; sketch of, 41
 Charles Custis, 27, 28, 30, 39, 41, 42, 43,
 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 57
 Charlotte, 3, 9, 14
 Cornelia Custis, 29
 Deborah, 9
 Edward, 4
 Elizabeth, 3, 9
 Elizabeth (Benson), 65
 Elizabeth Dawson, 14
 Elizabeth (Stag), 6
 Ellen Nixon (Waln), 39, 41, 46, 48
 Frances, 3
 George, 3
 George Leib; sketch of, 29
 George Leib, 26, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33,
 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43,
 44, 49, 50, 51, 52, 58, 61, 63, 65, 66,
 81, 83, 86, 87, 99, 108, 111, 113, 116,
 121, 122, 125, 127, 129, 134, 138, 142,
 145, 148, 150, 151, 152
 George Leib, Jr., 26
 Geraldine, 52
 Grace (Pattinson), 4
 Hannah, 9
 Hannah (Benson), 6, 7, 8, 9, 52, 65, 66
 Harriet Morgan (Frazier), 39, 40
 Hugh, 4
 Isaac, 6
 Harrison, Isabel, 4
 Jacob, 9
 James, 3, 4
 Jane, 4
 Janet, 4
 John of Philadelphia; sketch of, 14
 John, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 8, 9, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18,
 19, 20, 21, 22, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29,
 51, 52, 57, 58, 63, 65, 66, 80, 82
 John and Sons, 26
 John Edmund, 29
 Jonathan, 5, 6, 9, 65
 Joseph, 4, 9, 14
 Josias, 5
 Kate de Forest (Sheldon), 39, 50
 Katherine, 3, 4
 Letitia Henry (Mitchell), 29, 35, 39, 52
 Lydia (Leib), 14, 27, 28, 29, 34, 39,
 52, 55, 57, 58, 61, 63, 65, 66, 80,
 82
 Mabel (Watson), 4
 Magdalen, 4
 Margaret, 3
 Margaret Janet (Smith), 39, 52
 Margaret Lydia (Leib), 57
 Marie, 4
 Mary, 5, 6
 Mary (Ranell), 4, 5, 52
 Mary (Sacald), 4
 Michael, 3
 Michael Leib, 26, 28, 29
 Mitchell; sketch of, 52
 Mitchell, 39, 42, 52
 Nathaniel, 6
 Nicholas, 4
 Peter, 3, 6
 Richard, 4
 Robert, 9, 14
 Ruth, 4
 Ruth (Roberts), 9, 14
 Samuel, 14
 Sarah, 6, 14
 Sarah (Bawne), 5, 6, 52
 Sarah (Richards), 9, 10, 11, 12, 14, 52,
 59, 60, 61, 63, 65, 66
 Sarah Ann, 29
 Sarah Ann (Waples); sketch of, 34
 Sarah Ann (Waples), 29, 31, 34, 39, 40,
 41, 49, 50, 52, 58, 61, 63, 65, 66, 81,
 83, 86, 87, 99, 108, 111, 113, 116, 121,
 122, 125, 127, 129, 134, 138, 142, 145,
 148, 150, 151, 152
 Sarah Richard (Crosby), 29
 Susanna (Sturdy), 8

- Harrison, Thomas, of Thurstonfield and Philadelphia; sketch of, 9
 Thomas, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 26, 28, 29, 52, 61, 63, 65, 66
 Thomas Skelton, 26, 27
 Virginia Merrit (Norris), 39, 52
 Virginia Thomas Skelton (Johnston), 29
 William, 2, 3, 4
 William Welsh; sketch of, 50
 William Welsh, 28, 39, 42, 49, 51, 52, 58, 61, 63, 65, 66, 81, 83, 86, 87, 99, 108, 111, 113, 116, 121, 122, 125, 127, 129, 134, 138, 142, 145, 148, 150, 151, 152
 William Welsh, Jr., 52
 Harrison and Havemeyer, 42
 Harrison Brothers, 26, 30
 Harrison Brothers and Company, 26, 27
 Harrison, Frazier and Company, 42, 43
 Harrison, Havemeyer and Company, 42, 49, 50
 Harrison, Newhall and Welsh, 42
 Harrison; Powers, Weightman and, 30
 Harryson, John, 2
 Hart, John, 15, 82
 Haryson, Ann (Brounrigge), 3
 Charlotte, 3
 Elizabeth, 3
 Frances, 3
 George, 3
 James, 3
 Jane (Waters), 3
 John, 2, 3
 Katherine, 3
 Margaret, 3
 Mary (Bacon, King), 3
 Mary (West), 3
 Michael, 3
 Peter, 3
 Thomas, 3
 William, 3
 Hastings, Henry, 137
 Susan (Offley), 137
 Havemeyer, Theodore A., 42
 Hawk, Edward, 132
 Hawke, Anne (Thorogood), 132
 Hayes, President, 42
 Heath, Richard, 62
 Helm, Israel, 13
 Professor, 40
 Henman, Richard, 85
 Henry, T. Charlton, 35
 Hereson, William, 2
 Hering, Oliver, 89
 Heryson, Adam, 1
 John, 2
 Thomas, 1
 William, 2
 Hewetson, John, 4
 Hewett, Alice, 144
 Anne (Osborne), 139, 141, 142, 145, 148, 150, 151, 152
 Edmund, 143, 144, 145
 Elizabeth, 145
 Elizabeth (Leveson), 143, 145, 148, 150, 151, 152
 Henry, 144
 John, 145
 Mary, 145
 Nicholas, 143, 145
 Solomon, 145
 Thomas, 143, 144, 145
 William, 145
 Sir William, 140, 143, 144, 145, 148, 150, 151, 152
 Hewson, John, Jr., 21
 Hildeburn, Samuel, 30
 Hill, Colonel Edward, 91, 95, 121, 126
 Richard, 69, 119
 Tabitha, 115
 Tabitha (Scarburgh, Smart, Browne, Custis), 89, 90, 91, 93, 94, 95, 96, 100, 102, 104, 105, 115, 120, 121, 122, 124, 125, 126, 127
 Hodgson, David, 7
 Hohnstock, Charles, 41
 Hollbeck, Alice (Thorogood), 131
 Hollingsworth, Zebulon, 13
 Hollowell, Elizabeth, 10
 Holmes, John, 44, 71
 Margaret (Newbold, Waples), 71, 73
 Dr. Oliver Wendell, 44
 Honeywood, Benoni, 137
 Elizabeth (Offley, Clark), 137
 Sir Thomas, 137
 Hoopes, Miss, 40
 Hopkinson, Joseph, 56
 Horner, Benjamin, 13
 Houston, H. H., 45
 Howard, Ann (Greystoke), 2
 Henry, 2
 Peter, 10
 Philip, 2
 Rebekah, 10
 Howe, Captain Daniel, 119
 Herbert M., 31
 Bishop William A. DeW., 34, 35, 39
 Howell, Abraham, 55

- Howell, Isaac, 10
 Hoyt, Governor Henry M., 33, 34
 Hudson, Andrew, 119
 Huger, Francis Kinloch, 18
 Hughes, Governor, 48
 Hulme, Robert, 53
 Hunt, Adelaide Louisa (Harrison), 28, 29
 Benjamin P., 27, 29
 Hustler, C., 12
 Hutchinson, Charles H., 31
 Robert, 115
- Ingersoll, Jared, 56
 Joseph R., 30
 Inskip, Joseph, 13
 Irwin, Miss Agnes, 44
 Israel, Israel, 17
- Jackson, David, 55
 John, 106
 Jacobs, Alburts, 70
 James, John, 132
 Jay, John, 13
 Jefferson, Thomas, 15, 17, 22, 56, 58, 78
 Jeffries, Alderman, 120
 Jenkins, David, 72
 Jennings, Edmund, 92
 Johnson, Burton, 79
 Choyce, 132
 John, 128
 Samuel, 74
 Thomas, 119
 Johnston, Hannah (Knerr), 29
 Thomas Skelton, 29
 Virginia Thomas Skelton (Harrison), 29
 Jole, Elizabeth, 101
 Jones, Ann (Williams), 62
 Catherine, 10
 Catherine (Richards), 59, 61, 63
 Evan, 60
 Hugh, 59, 62, 63
 Joseph, 63
 J. Levering, 46
 Margaret (David), 59, 62
 Margaret (Edwards), 62, 63
 Owen, 10
 Owen, Jr., 10
 Richard, 63
 Joynes, Major Levin, 77
 Thomas R., 77
- Kammerer, Henry, 54
 Karlin, Elizabeth, 10
 Kellam, Frances (West), 115, 116
- Kellam, Richard, 115
 Saram, 115, 116
 Kelly, Francis J., M.D., 51
 Kendall, Anne (Mason), 98, 102
 Anne (Upshur, Custis), 96, 98, 99,
 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 108, 122, 125,
 127, 129, 134, 138, 142, 145, 148, 150,
 151, 152
 Custis, 105
 Littleton, 98
 Sorrowful Margaret (Custis), 97, 98, 99
 William, 97, 99, 102
 Captain William, 98
 Colonel William, 68
 Kennedy, Susan (Leib), 56, 57
 Kennings, William, Jr., 71
 Kerr, Joseph, 54
 Key, Isaac, 89
 King Edward Seventh, 48
 King, John, D.D., 3
 J. W., 79
 Mary (Haryson, Bacon), 3
 Kingsley, Charles, 141
 Kinsey, David, 10
 Kirton, Margaret (Offley, Nicholls), 136
 Stephen, 136
 Knerr, Hannah (Johnston), 29
 Kollock, Jacob, 73, 74
 Kunze, Rev. Johann Christopher, 57
 Henrietta Margaretta (Muhlenberg), 57
- La Fayette, Marquis de, 13, 18
 Lally-Tollendal, 18
 Lambert, General, 2
 Lancaster, Joseph, 10
 Landenberger, Matthias, 54
 La Terriere, Charton de, 13
 Laughhead, James, 54
 Lawson, Elizabeth, 132
 Lea, Isaac, 31
 Lear, John, 92
 Learned, Miss, 41, 49
 Leatherbury, Thomas, 85
 Lecatts, John, 125
 Lee, General Robert E., 49, 98
 Mary (Custis), 98
 Mary Anne Randolph (Custis), 98
 Leech, Dennis, 149
 Joan (Bodley, Bradbury), 149, 150
 Leeds, Duke of, 139, 142, 144
 Leib, Caroline Matilda (Harrison), 28, 29
 Dorothy, 57
 Elizabeth, 56
 George, 53, 54, 55, 58, 80, 82

- Leib, George Clinton, 56, 57
 Hannah, 57
 Hans Georg, 53
 Henry Franklin, 56, 57
 Hester (Morgan), 16, 55, 58
 Johann Georg, 53
 John George, 27, 53, 54, 55, 58, 80, 82
 Judge John Lewis, 30, 55, 57, 82
 Lavina, 56
 Dr. Michael, 25, 27, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 82
 Lydia (Harrison), 14, 27, 28, 29, 34, 39,
 52, 55, 57, 58, 61, 63, 65, 66, 80, 82
 Margaret, 57
 Margaret Dorothy (Liebheit), 27, 53,
 55, 58, 80, 82
 Margaret Lydia (Harrison), 57
 Sarah (Riley), 55, 57, 58, 80, 82, 83
 Susan (Kennedy), 56, 57
 Thomas Jefferson, 28, 29
- Leibig, 26
- Lejee, William R., 35
- Leshner, George, 55
- Letherberry, Eleanor, 85
- Leveson, ——— (Baron), 148
 Agnes, 148
 Agnes (Clement), 146, 148
 Dionysia (Bodley), 147, 148, 150, 151,
 152
 Dorothea (Streate), 148
 Elizabeth (Hewett), 143, 145, 148, 150,
 151, 152
 Hillary, 147, 148, 151, 152
 James, 136, 147
 Joanna, 147, 148, 151, 152
 Joanna (de Rushall), 146, 148, 152
 John, 146, 147, 148, 151
 Margery (Clements), 146, 148
 Margery (Offley, Michell), 136
 Mary (Calthrope), 148
 Mary (Curzon), 147
 Matilda (Prestwood), 147, 148, 151, 152
 Nicholas, 143, 146, 147, 148, 150, 151, 152
 Richard, 146, 147, 148, 151, 152
 Thomas, 148
 Ursula (Gresham), 148
 William, 148
- Levick, Ebenezer, 14
- Lewis, John, 104, 115
 William, 12
- Liebheit, Margaret Dorothy (Leib), 27, 53,
 55, 58, 80, 82
- Lightfoot, William, 10
- Lippincott, Joshua, 26
 William, 13
- Littleton, Elizabeth, 97
 Esther (Whittington), 124
 Garthright, 97
 Hester, 97
 Sarah (Bowman), 124
 Sarah (Michael, Custis), 96, 97, 128
 Colonel Southey, 97, 124, 125
- Logan, Hannah, 10
- Lonsdale, Earl of, 9
- Lucken, ——— (Thorogood), 130
- Ludwell, Jane (Parke), 97
 Governor Philip, 97
 Thomas, 120
- McAllaster, John, 10
- McClenachan, ———, 113
 Susanna (Robinson), 112, 113, 115
- McKean, Governor Thomas, 54, 56
 Thomas, Jr., 56
- McMurtrie, Richard C., 35
- Machin, Elizabeth, 118
- Maclay, Samuel, 56
- Maddox, Sarah (Michael, Yeadley, Watts),
 128
 Thomas, 128
- Madison, James, 78
- Makemie, Francis, 102
 Naomi, 102
 Naomi (Anderson), 109
- Makule, John, 128
- Mark, John, 9
- Markham, William, 70
- Marsh, Joseph, 54
- Marshall, Charles, 24
 Christopher, 24
- Marten, Edward, 120
- Martin, Mr., 49
- Mason, Anne (Kendall), 98, 102
- Massam, Alderman, 140, 141
- Master, William, 14
- Masters, William, 54
- Mathews, Sarah Custis, 97
- Matthews, Colonel George, 76, 77, 108
- Meade, Bishop, 88
- Meautis, Frances (Thorogood), 131
 Thomas, 131
- Melling, William, 124
- Mellinge, Mrs., 69
- Mentges, Francis, 54
- Merritt, Mrs., 40
- Meschines, Randolph de, 2
- Methell, Thomas, 132
- Meyer, Elizabeth, 57
 Sebastian, 57

- Michael, Adam, 97, 98, 128
 Elizabeth (Thorogood), 96, 128, 129,
 133, 134, 138, 142, 145, 148, 150, 151,
 152
 Captain John, 96, 97, 128, 129, 133, 134,
 138, 142, 145, 148, 150, 151, 152
 John, Jr., 128
 Margaret (Custis), 96, 97, 99, 102, 128,
 129, 134, 138, 142, 145, 148, 150, 151,
 152
 Mary (Culpepper), 128, 129
 Sarah (Littleton, Custis), 96, 97, 128
 Sarah (Yeardley, Watts, Maddox), 128
 Simon, 128
 Yeardley, 97, 128, 129
 Michell, Margery (Offley, Leveson), 136
 Thomas, 136
 Mickle, Samuel, 10
 Mifflin, Thomas, 54
 Warner, 13
 Miller, John, 54
 Mitchell, Dr. John Kearsley, 35
 Letitia Henry (Harrison), 29, 35, 39, 52
 Dr. S. Weir, 13
 Momford, Maria (Waples), 80
 Montjoy, ——— (Thorogood), 131
 Moor, Joseph, 14
 Moore, Elizabeth (Offley), 137
 Joseph, 10
 Margaret I., 79
 Susan P., 79
 William P., 79
 Morgan, Barbara, 58
 Cadwalader, 59, 62
 Elizabeth (Sergeant), 58
 George W., 16, 58
 Hester (Leib), 16, 55, 58
 General Jacob, 16, 54, 58
 Patrick, 115
 Rachel, 58
 Morgan and Douglas, 58
 Morgan, Douglass and Schaeffer, 58
 Morrell, John, 16
 Morris, A., 10
 Elizabeth, Jr., 10
 Maria (Nixon), 18
 Robert, 18, 54
 Morrison, William, 82, 83
 Morrogh, John, 96
 Muhlenberg, Anna Maria (Weiser), 57
 Rev. Henrich Melchior, 57
 Henrietta Margareta (Kunze), 57
 General John Peter Gabriel, 57, 76
 Muhlenberg and Schaeffer, 58
 Narbonne, Count, 18
 Neale, Margaret, 124
 Neech, Daniel, 68, 69, 92, 95, 101
 Margaret, 95
 Newbold, John S., 35
 Margaret (Holmes, Waples), 71, 73
 Newhall, Thomas A., 42
 Walter S., 42
 Newton, Rev. William Wilberforce, D.D., 11
 Nichells, Joane (Offley), 136
 John, 136
 Margaret (Offley, Kirton), 136
 Nicholson, Governor Francis, 92, 95
 Nancy, 9
 Nixon, Elizabeth (Bollman), 18
 Elizabeth (Davis), 18
 Henry, 18
 Jane (Willing), 18
 Colonel John, 6, 18
 Maria (Morris), 18
 Mary (West), 18
 Sarah (Crammond), 18
 Norfolk, Duke of, 2
 Norris, Mary, 52
 S. Henry, 52
 Virginia Merrit (Harrison), 39, 52
 William F., 31
 Norton, Toby, 119
 Offley, ——— (Rogerson), 135
 ——— (Rose), 136
 Abigail, 137
 Anne, 135, 136, 137
 Anne (Fuller), 136
 Anne (Osborne), 132, 137, 138, 142, 145,
 148, 150, 151, 152
 Daniel, 13
 Edward, 137
 Elizabeth (Blower), 136
 Elizabeth (Clark, Honeywood), 137
 Elizabeth (Dillorne), 135
 Elizabeth (Gamage), 137
 Elizabeth (Moore), 137
 Elizabeth (Wright), 135
 Hewett, 137
 Hugh, 135, 136
 Joane (Nicholls), 136
 John, 135, 137
 Sir John, 136
 Katherine, 136
 Katherine (Baker), 137
 Margaret (Nicholls, Kirton), 136
 Margery (Dillarne), 135
 Margery (Michell, Leveson), 136

- Offley, Richard, 136
 Robert, 132, 135, 136, 137, 138, 142, 145, 148, 150, 151, 152
 Sarah (Thorogood, Gookin, Yeardeley), 128, 132, 133, 134, 137, 138, 142, 145, 148, 150, 151, 152
 Stephen, 137
 Susan (Hastings), 137
 Thomas, 136, 137
 Sir Thomas, 135
 Ursula (Brooke), 137
 Ursula (Clarke), 137
 William, 135, 136, 137, 138
 Oneale, Matthew, 113
 Orford, Earl of, 67
 Orton, Sir Giles of, 1
 Osborne, Alice (Peyton), 142
 Anne (Hewett), 139, 141, 142, 145, 148, 150, 151, 152
 Anne (Offley), 132, 137, 138, 142, 145, 148, 150, 151, 152
 Anne (Walmsley), 142
 Edward, 142
 Sir Edward, 132, 137, 139, 140, 141, 142, 144, 145, 148, 150, 151, 152
 Elizabeth (Fyldene), 139, 142
 Sir Hewett, 142
 Jane (Broughton), 139, 140, 142
 Joice (Fleetwood), 142
 Julian, 139
 Margaret (Chapman, Clarke), 139, 141
 Margaret (Fauconberg), 142
 Richard, 139, 140, 142
 Thomas, 139
 Sir Thomas, 142
 Othead, Adam, 1
 Herry, 1
 Thomas, 1
 Oth hede, Henry, 1
 Paine, Thomas, 15
 Painter, George, 10
 Paris, Colonel Peter, 27
 Parke, Daniel, 93
 Colonel Daniel, 97
 Frances (Custis), 97, 98
 Jane (Ludwell), 97
 Lucy (Byrd), 97
 Parker, Lieutenant, 77
 Richard, 10
 William, 96, 104, 105
 Parsons, James, 31
 Patte, Richard, 70
 Patterson, Robert, 21
 Pattinson, Grace (Harrison), 4
 Rowland, 6
 William, 8
 Peacock, Margaret, 4
 Pemberton, James, 12, 13
 John, 10
 Penn Family, 71, 85
 Penn, Richard, 54
 Thomas, 54
 William, 33, 34, 45, 62, 70, 72
 Penniwell, John, 124
 Penrose, Jonathan, 12, 13
 Thomas, 13
 Penton, Anna Magdalena, 53
 Pepper, Dr. William, 41, 44
 Percy Family, 51
 Perry, Rev. James De Wolfe, 35
 John, 96
 Peyton, Alice (Osborne), 142
 Sir John, 142
 Phillips, John, 132
 Physick, Dr., 55
 Piersol and Schaeffer, 58
 Pike, Henry, 101
 Jane, 101
 Pitt, Robert, 102
 William, 13
 Platt, Charles, 35
 Potter, Anna M., 79
 Poulson, Mrs. Catherine W. P., 105
 Poultney, Richard, 73
 Powell, David, 59
 Jane (Custis), 88, 89, 90, 99, 100, 103
 Powers, Thomas H., 33
 Powers and Weightman, 26, 30
 Powers, Weightman and Harrison, 30
 Preeon, Anne (Browne, Hamilton), 98
 Hannah, 98
 Susanna, 98
 Mrs. Thomas, 115
 Prestwood, Henry, 151
 John, 147, 151
 Matilda (Leveson), 147, 148, 151, 152
 Prettyman, Comfort (Burton, Walker), 85, 86
 Elizabeth (Burton), 84, 85, 86
 Robert, 84
 Sarah (Burton), 85, 86
 Thomas, 74, 75, 85, 86
 William, 73, 85, 86
 Price, Tomlin, 119
 Priestley, Joseph, 15
 Pugh, Thomas, 60
 Raleigh, Sir Walter, 141

- Ralston, Robert, 30
 Randolph, Henry, 90
 Ranell, John, 4
 Mary (Harrison), 4, 5, 52
 Rawle, William, 12
 Raynal, Le Abbe, 13
 Reberdy, Elisheba, 90
 Richard, 90
 Reynell, John, 10
 Reynolds, James, M.D., 21, 22
 Rhodes, John, 85
 Richard, see Richards
 Richards, Aquilla, 60, 61
 Catherine (Jones), 59, 61, 63
 Elizabeth, 59, 63
 Elizabeth (Yarnall), 60
 Hannah, 10
 Isaac, 60
 John, 59, 60, 63
 Lydia, 10
 Mark, 29
 Rowland, 10, 11, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63
 Rowland, Jr., 59, 61, 63
 Ruth, 59, 63
 Samuel, 10, 13, 59, 60, 61, 63
 Sarah (Harrison), 9, 10, 11, 12, 14, 52,
 59, 60, 61, 63, 65, 66
 Sarah (Thomas), 10, 59, 60, 61, 63, 66
 Richardson, Joseph, 21
 Ridgway, Mary, 11
 Riley, John, 57, 58, 80, 82, 83
 Lydia Leib (Waples), 31, 58, 80, 81,
 82, 83, 86, 87, 99, 108, 111, 113, 116,
 121, 122, 125, 127, 129, 134, 138, 142,
 145, 148, 150, 151, 152
 Sarah, 115
 Sarah (Leib), 55, 57, 58, 80, 82, 83
 William M., 79
 Ritson, Charles, 9
 Ritzenhouse, David, 55
 Roberts, Elizabeth, 14
 Isaac, 47
 Levi, 14
 Ruth (Harrison), 9, 14
 Robins, ———, 109
 Barbara (Wise), 109
 Esther, 95
 John, 95
 Captain John, 68
 Robinson, Anne, 112, 113
 Elizabeth, 90, 115
 Elizabeth (Custis), 89, 90, 96, 99
 Elizabeth (Smith), 112, 113, 115
 John, 7, 119
 Robinson, Mary, 112, 113
 Sarah, 110
 Sarah (Smith), 112, 113, 115
 Sarah (West), 110, 112, 113, 115, 116, 121
 Scarburgh (Wise), 106, 110, 111, 112,
 113, 115, 116, 121, 122
 Susanna (McClenachan), 112, 113, 115
 Colonel Tully, 110, 112, 113, 115, 116,
 120, 121
 West (Smith), 112, 113, 115
 William, 10, 112, 113
 Rodney, John, 75
 Roelker, Parthenia P., 56
 Rogers, M. Edward, 31
 Rogerson, ——— (Ofilley), 135
 Roosevelt, President, 48
 Rose, ——— (Ofilley), 136
 Nicholas, 136
 Rothrock, Anne T. (Harrison), 29
 Rush, Dr. Benjamin, 12, 13, 21
 Colonel Richard, 42
 William, 54
 Rushall, Henry de, 152
 Johanna de (Leveson), 146, 148, 152
 John de, 146, 152
 Richard de, 152
 Rynners, Rynnuse, Rynure, Paul, 123
 Ryland, Katherine, 98
 Sacald, Mary (Harrison), 4
 St. George, Sir Richard, 3
 Samuel, Joseph, 63
 Sandys, Edwin, 64
 George, 64
 Margaret (Benson), 64
 Sansom, Samuel, 10
 Satterthwaite, Hannah, 9
 Jonathan, 9
 Saul, Daniel, 65
 Sarah (Benson), 65
 Savage, Captain John, 67
 Savery, Thomas, 82
 William, 82
 Sawrey, Elizabeth (Benson), 64
 Say, Dr. Benjamin, 25
 Scarborough, see Scarburgh
 Scarburgh, ———, 109
 Anne (West), 114
 Catherine, 118
 Catherine (West, Barlowe, Bowman), 114
 Charles, 114, 117, 119, 120
 Colonel Charles, 120, 121
 Sir Charles, 117, 120
 Edmund, 90, 120, 121

- Scarborough, Captain Edmund, 109, 117, 118,
 119, 121, 122
 Captain Edmund, Jr., 121
 Colonel Edmund, 114, 118, 119, 120, 121,
 122, 126
 Hannah, 110
 Hannah (Butler), 109, 110, 117, 118, 121,
 122
 Hannah (Wise), 109, 110, 111, 118, 122
 Henry, 114, 118, 121
 Henry, Jr., 98
 John, 98
 Littleton, 121
 Margaret (Custis), 98
 Mary, 90, 114, 118, 120, 121, 122, 126
 Mary (Charlton), 118, 121, 122, 126
 Mary (Daniel), 117
 Mary Cade, 110
 Matilda (West), 109, 112, 114, 115, 116,
 120, 121
 Sabra P. (Townsend, Waples), 79, 80
 Tabitha (Smart, Browne, Custis, Hill),
 89, 90, 91, 93, 94, 95, 96, 100, 102,
 104, 105, 115, 120, 121, 122, 124, 125,
 126, 127
 Scattergood, Thomas, 12
 Schaeffer and Muhlenberg, 58
 Schaeffer and Piersol, 58
 Schuler, William, 54
 Scot, Michael, 65
 Walter, 105
 Scott, General, 76
 Simon, 4
 William, 119
 Seager, Sir William, 131
 Seal, William, Jr., 14
 Seawell, Henry, 133
 Sergeant, Elizabeth (Morgan), 58
 Jonathan Dickinson, 55
 Sewall, J. B., 28
 Sheldon, Kate de Forest (Harrison), 39, 50
 Mary (de Forest), 50
 William Crawford, 50
 Shepherd, Thomas, 123
 Sherman, Richard, 88
 Shubart, Michael, 54
 Simmons, Ann, 74, 75
 John, 57
 Stephen, 57
 Thomas, 74, 75
 Smart, John, 90, 100, 121, 122, 124, 126, 127
 Sarah (Tankred), 126
 Tabitha, 94
 Tabitha (Scarburgh, Browne, Custis,
 Hill), 89, 90, 91, 93, 94, 95, 96, 100,
 102, 104, 105, 115, 120, 121, 122, 124,
 125, 126, 127
 Smart, Tabitha Scarburgh (Whittington),
 100, 122, 124, 125, 126, 127
 William, 79
 Captain William, 126
 Smith, ———, 113
 Anne, 110
 Edward, 131
 Elizabeth, 110
 Elizabeth (Robinson), 112, 113, 115
 Frances (Thorogood), 131
 Captain Isaac, 76
 John, 106, 112, 113
 Margaret Janet (Harrison), 39, 52
 Mary (Wise), 110
 Mr., 52
 Samuel, 14
 Sarah (Robinson), 112, 113, 115
 West (Robinson), 112, 113, 115
 William, 69
 William Robinson, 112, 113
 Smithes, John, 89
 Smithier, John, 88
 Snead, Charles, 103, 110
 John, 104, 107
 Robert, 126
 Snowden, Jane (Yarnall), 61
 Leonard, 14, 61
 Snyder, Governor Simon, 56
 Sommers, Dr., 51
 Southern, Edward, 71
 Sparrow, Anne (West), 115
 John, 115
 Thomas, 115
 Speakman, Hannah, 15
 Townsend, 15
 Spencer, Elizabeth (Weston, Whittington),
 123, 124, 125
 Captain William, 124
 Major William, 67
 Spires, Jacoba, 112
 John, 112
 Stacey, George, 12
 Stag, Elizabeth (Harrison), 6
 John, 6
 Starr, James, 12, 13
 Starthwaite, Mungo, 4
 Robert, 4
 Steel, Captain Hugh, 53
 John, 54
 Stephen, Anne (West), 114
 Colonel, 114

- Stephens, Mary, 10
 Sterlinge, William, 69
 Stewardson, John, 45
 Stewart, Patrick, 98
 Stockley, Magistrate, 72
 Oliver, 85
 Sturdy, see Sturdy
 Streate, Dorothea (Leveson), 148
 William, 148
 Stringer, Colonel John, 67
 Strong, Edward, 132
 Strouse, Joseph, 57
 Stuart, Prince Charles Edward, 8
 Sturdy, John, 7
 Susanna (Harrison), 8
 Thomas, 8
 Stuyvesant, Governor Peter, 119
 Swett, Mary, 12

 Taft, President, 48
 Tankred, Sarah (Smart), 126
 Tatham, Miss, 40, 41
 Taylor, Comfort (Anderson), 109
 Elias, 97
 Sarah, 10
 Thanet, Earl of, 147
 Thoburn, John, 21
 Thomas and Caldcleugh, 21
 Thomas, Daniel, 14
 Hugh John, 59, 62
 John, 13, 62
 Sarah (Richards), 10, 59, 60, 61, 63, 66
 Thomlinson, Elizabeth (Benson), 64
 Thompson, Charles, 54
 Thorogood, ——— (Flower), 131
 ——— (Luckin), 130
 ——— (Montjoy), 131
 Captain Adam, 128, 132, 133, 134, 137,
 138, 142, 145, 148, 150, 151, 152
 Lieutenant-Colonel Adam, 133
 Alice (Holbeck), 131
 Anne (Chandler), 133
 Anne (Edwards), 131, 132
 Anne (Hawk), 132
 Edmund, 131
 Edward, 131
 Elizabeth (Michael), 96, 128, 129, 133,
 134, 138, 142, 145, 148, 150, 151, 152
 Frances (Griffith), 132
 Frances (Meautis), 131
 Frances (Smith), 131
 Frances (Yeardley), 133
 John, 130, 131, 134
 Sir John, 131, 133

 Thorogood, Lawrence, 131
 Mary (Dodge), 131
 Mordaunt, 132
 Nicholas, 130, 131
 Robert, 132
 Roger, 130
 Sarah, 133
 Sarah (Offley, Gookin, Yeardley), 128,
 132, 133, 134, 137, 138, 142, 145, 148,
 150, 151, 152
 Thomas, 130, 131, 134
 William, 131, 132, 134
 Tiffin, John, 4
 Tilghman, Edward, 56
 Tilney, Elizabeth, 96
 Timpron, Agnes, 4
 Tindal, Charles, 72
 Tobias, Joseph T., 31
 Todd, John, 13
 Toles, Henry, 97
 Town, Henry, 55
 Townsend, Sabra P. (Scarburgh, Waples),
 79, 80
 Scarburgh, 79
 Trabeller, George, 90
 Travellor, Alicia (Walker, Burdett, Custis),
 89, 90
 George, 90
 Treichel, Miss, 40
 Trendall, Frances (Waples), 68, 71, 81, 87
 Paul, 68, 87
 Trimble, James, 82
 Trindall, see Trendall
 Trumbauer, Horace, 51
 Tucker, Benjamin, 30
 Turner, John, 124
 Robert, 70

 Upshur, Abel, 106
 Anne (Custis), 99
 Anne (Custis, Kendall), 96, 98, 99, 102,
 103, 104, 105, 106, 108, 122, 125, 127,
 129, 134, 138, 142, 145, 148, 150, 151,
 152
 Arthur, 98, 104, 105
 Elizabeth, 98
 Sarah (Brown), 98, 104, 105
 Thomas T., 89, 128

 Vaillent, Madame, 40
 Vaughan, Betty (Waples), 74, 75, 76
 Polly, 75, 76
 Richard, 119

- Vaughan, William, 75, 76
 Vincent, William, 87
- Waggaman, Jonathan, 95
 Walker, ———, 86
 Alicia (Travellor, Burdett, Custis), 89, 90
 Comfort (Burton, Prettyman), 85, 86
 Joseph, 103
 Lewis, 60
 Major Peter, 90
- Walmsley, Anne (Osborne), 142
 Waln, Ellen Nixon (Harrison), 39, 41, 46, 48
 Walpole, Sir Robert, 67
 Waples, ———, 86
 Agnes, 76
 Anne (Custis), 76, 79, 80, 81, 86, 87,
 99, 107, 108, 111, 113, 116, 121, 122,
 125, 127, 129, 134, 138, 142, 145, 148,
 150, 151, 152
 Betty (Vaughan), 74, 75, 76
 Burton, 73
 Burton, Sr., 76
 Cassa, 80, 107
 Cassia, 107, 108
 Catherine (White), 74, 75, 76
 Cornelius, 76
 Derrickson, 74, 75, 76, 79
 Edward Bassett, 79, 80
 Elizabeth (Carey), 73
 Frances (Trendall), 68, 71, 81, 87
 John Wise, 80
 Joseph, 76
 Lydia Leib (Riley), 34, 58, 80, 81, 82, 83,
 86, 87, 99, 108, 111, 113, 116, 121, 122,
 125, 127, 129, 134, 138, 142, 145, 148,
 150, 151, 152
 Margaret (Newbold, Holmes), 71, 73
 Maria (Momford), 80
 Martha W., 79, 80
 Mary, 76, 79, 80
 Mary (Burton), 71, 73, 74, 81, 85, 86,
 87
 Mary (Derrickson), 73
 N., 79
 Nathaniel, 34, 58, 80, 81, 82, 83, 86, 87,
 99, 108, 111, 113, 116, 121, 122, 125,
 127, 129, 134, 138, 142, 145, 148, 150,
 151, 152
 Colonel Nathaniel, 74, 75, 76
 Patience (Burton), 85, 86
 Patience (Fisher), 74, 75, 76
 Paul, 73, 74, 75, 76, 81, 86, 87
 Peter, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 73, 81, 87
 Robinson Custis, 80
- Waples, Sabra P. (Scarburgh, Townsend),
 79, 80
 Colonel Samuel; sketch of, 76
 Colonel Samuel, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79,
 80, 81, 86, 87, 99, 103, 111, 113, 116,
 121, 122, 125, 127, 129, 134, 138, 142,
 145, 148, 150, 151, 152
 Sarah Ann (Harrison); sketch of, 34
 Sarah Ann (Harrison), 29, 31, 34, 39,
 40, 41, 49, 50, 52, 53, 61, 63, 65, 66,
 81, 83, 86, 87, 99, 103, 111, 113, 116,
 121, 122, 125, 127, 129, 134, 138, 142,
 145, 148, 150, 151, 152
 Sarah Temperance, 79, 80
 Susan B. (Green), 80
 Temperance, 73, 74, 75, 76, 81, 86, 87
 Thomas, 73
 Thomas Custis, 80
 William, 68, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 81, 85,
 86, 87
 William D., 82, 83
 Colonel William Derrickson, 80
- Ward, Townsend, 26, 30
 Warder, Jeremiah, 10
 Warville, I. P. Brissot de, 13
 Washington, George, 18, 57, 76, 98
 Martha (Dandridge, Custis), 98
- Waters, Elizabeth, 97
 Jane (Haryson), 3
 Richard, 97
 Roger, 10
 William, 124
- Waterson, Elizabeth, 95
 Frances, 95
 John, 68, 69
 William, 69
- Watkins, Eleanor, 53
 Joseph, 53
- Watson, George, 91, 125
 Jane, 11
 Mabel (Harrison), 4
 Robert, 6
 Thomas, 4
- Watts, John, 128
 Sarah (Michael, Yeardley, Maddox), 128
- Watson, Isaac, 71
 Webster, Noah, 13
 Weightman; Powers and, 26, 30
 Weightman, Powers and Harrison, 30
 Weiser, Anna Maria (Muhlenberg), 57
 Conrad, 57
- Welsh, John, 42, 44
 Samuel, Jr., 42
 William, 42, 50

- Welsh, W. & S., 50
 Wertz, William, 54
 West, Alexander, 115
 Anne, 115, 116
 Anne (Scarburgh), 114
 Anne (Sparrow), 115
 Anne (Stephen), 114
 Anthony, 107, 114, 115, 116, 120
 Benony, 115
 Cassia, 107
 Catherine, 115, 116
 Catherine (Barlowe, Scarburgh, Bowman), 114
 Elizabeth, 114, 115
 Frances (Kellam), 115, 116
 Francis, 18
 Jean, 114, 115
 John, 3, 114, 115
 Jonathan, 110, 115
 Lieutenant-Colonel John, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 121
 Mary, 87, 115, 116, 120
 Mary (Haryson), 3
 Mary (Nixon), 18
 Mary Scarburgh, 114, 115
 Matilda, 114, 115, 120
 Matilda (Scarburgh), 109, 112, 114, 115, 116, 120, 121
 Matilda (Wise), 109, 110, 111, 115, 116, 121, 122
 Sarah, 10
 Sarah (Robinson), 110, 112, 113, 115, 116, 121
 Scarburgh, 115, 116
 Thomas, 10
 Weston, ———, 123
 Elizabeth (Whittington, Spencer), 123, 124, 125
 Wetherill, Joseph, 54
 Wheatley, J. A., 8
 Whetle, Robert, 132
 Whitaker, Bishop, 38, 39
 White, Catherine (Waples), 74, 75, 76
 Bishop William, 27, 29
 Wrixam, 75, 76
 Whitorne, John, 88
 Whitinge, Henry, 92
 Whittington, Elizabeth, 124
 Elizabeth (Weston, Spencer), 123, 124, 125
 Esther, 125
 Esther (Littleton), 124
 Hannah, 125
 Smart, 94, 125
 Whittington, Southey, 125
 Susanna, 123
 Tabitha Scarburgh (Custis), 100, 102, 108, 122, 125, 127
 Tabitha Scarburgh (Smart), 100, 122, 124, 125, 126, 127
 Ursula, 124
 William, 94, 125
 Captain William, 123, 124, 125
 Colonel William, 100, 122, 124, 125, 126, 127
 Whorne, William, 147
 Whyte, Bertha Marie (Harrison), 39, 52
 Wiese, John, 106
 Wilkins, Nathaniel, 69
 Williams, Ann (Jones), 62
 Benjamin, 53
 Edward, 132
 John, 98, 112
 Margaret, 63
 Thomas, 53
 Willing, Jane (Nixon), 18
 Richard, 54
 Thomas Mayne, 18
 Willoughbie, Captain Thomas, 133
 Wilson, of High Wray, 64
 James, 55
 John, 8
 Robert, 8
 Wise, Barbara (Robins), 109
 Cassandra (Custis), 79, 99, 106, 107, 108, 110, 111, 113, 116, 121, 122, 125, 127, 129, 134, 138, 142, 145, 148, 150, 151, 152
 Elizabeth, 110
 Hannah, 110
 Hannah (Scarburgh), 109, 110, 111, 118, 122
 Henry A., 79
 Johannes, 109
 John, 108, 109, 110, 115
 Colonel John, 109, 110, 111, 116, 121, 122
 Judge John, 109, 111, 118, 122
 Major John, 106, 107, 109, 110, 111, 113, 115, 116, 121, 122
 John, Jr., 107
 Mary (Anderson), 109
 Mary (Smith), 110
 Mary Cade, 115, 116
 Matilda (West), 109, 110, 111, 115, 116, 121, 122
 Samuel, 110
 Scarburgh (Robinson), 106, 110, 111, 112, 113, 115, 116, 121, 122

- Wise, Solomon, 108
 Thomas, 110
 Tully R., 107, 110
 William, 106, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113,
 115, 116, 121, 122
- Wister, William, 54
- Wolfsohn, Professor Carl, 41
- Wollaston, Dr., 18
- Wood, Richard, 46
- Woodhouse, James, M.D., 22
- Wormeley, Cr., 92
- Wraxhall, Peter, 119
- Wright, Elizabeth (Offley), 135
 Roger, 118
- Wylie, Rev. Dr., 30
- Yardley, see Yeardley
- Yarnall, Elizabeth, 10
- Yarnall, Elizabeth (Richards), 60
 Francis, 10
 Jane (Snowden), 61
 Joseph, 60
- Yeardley, Anne (Custis), 89
 Argall, 89, 119, 128, 133
 Colonel Argoll, 68, 89, 133
 Frances (Thorogood), 133
 Colonel Francis, 133, 137
 Sir George, 89, 128, 133
 Sarah (Michael, Watts, Maddox), 128
 Sarah (Offley, Thorogood, Gookin), 128,
 132, 133, 134, 137, 138, 142, 145, 148,
 150, 151, 152
 Temperance, 89
 Lady Temperance, 133
- Zane, Isaac, 10

INDEX TO PLACES AND SUBJECTS

- Accomac County, Virginia, 76, 77, 79, 80,
90, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 104,
105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 112, 113,
114, 115, 117, 118, 120, 121, 125, 126
Militia, 110
Court House, Virginia, 79
- Allerdale Ward, 4, 64
- All Saints' Church, Torresdale, 29, 58
- Alnwick Castle, 51
- American Army, 76, 77, 78
Shipping, 19
Sugar Refining Company, 43, 52
- Amsterdam, 16, 128
- Angola Neck, Delaware, 84
- Annapolis, Maryland, 68, 72, 125
- Arlington, Gloucestershire, 88
- Arlington House, Virginia, 98
- "Arlington," Virginia, 88, 90, 91, 93, 94, 96,
97, 102, 128
- Army of the Potomac, 42
- Artern, Saxony, 57
- Ashford, Kent, 139
- Ashwood, 151
- Assembly of Pennsylvania, 58
- Austria, 18
- Bacon's Rebellion, 91, 92, 120
- Baltimore, Ireland, 89, 99, 100, 108, 125
- Bampton, 7
- Banton, 7
- Barking, Essex, 140, 144
- Battle of Antietam, 42
Bosworth, 2
Brandywine, 76, 78
Germantown, 76, 77, 78
Gettysburg, 48
Princeton, 18, 58
Trenton, 18, 58
- Beaumont, 7
- Becontree Hundred, 143
- Bedfordshire, 117
- Bells of St. Mark's Church, Philadelphia, 31
- Benson Genealogy, 64
- Berks County, Pennsylvania, 57
- Bilby, Derbyshire, 143, 144
- Billingsgate Ward, London, 6
- Birmingham, England, 15
- Blackfriars, London, 132
- Black Notley, 147, 148, 149
- Board of City Trusts, 33, 50
Education of Philadelphia, 40
Public Charities, 29, 36, 38
Public Trusts, 49
State Charities, 32
- Bodleian Library, Oxford, 149
- Bodley Genealogy, 149
- Bolton, 4
- Bonnie Prince Charlie in Cumberland*, 8
- Bonsteadhill, 8
- Boston, 44
- Bowness, 7
- Braithwaite, 5
- Bristol, England, 9, 16, 126
- Brockholes, 64
- Brocklebank, 4
- Broughton, Westmoreland, 139
- Bruton Parish, Virginia, 98
- Buckinghamshire, 142
- Bucks County, Pennsylvania, 72
- Burgh-by-Sands, 8
- Burgh Parish, 7, 8
- Burton Genealogy, 84
- Burton's Branch, Virginia, 104, 105, 112
- Bush Hill, Philadelphia, 55
- Buybury, Gloucestershire, 88
- Cadiz, 15
- Caius College, 117
- Caldbeck, 5, 65
- Cambridge, 142
University, 45, 117, 131, 135
- Camelford, 117
- Cape Cornelius, 86
Henlopen, 86
The False, 85
- Carlisle, England, 3, 4, 6, 7, 8, 10, 64
- Carlisle, Old, 4
- Carlsbad, 41
- Carlsruhe, 18
- Castle of Greystock, 2
- Castle Sowerby, 4, 5
- Castle-Steads, 5

- Centre Square, Philadelphia, 56
Chapters on Social Science, as Connected with the Administration of State Charities, 33
- Charities, Board of Public, 29, 36, 38
 Board of State, 32
 United States Boards of, 33
- Charles City, Virginia, 126
 County, Virginia, 91, 95, 124
- Charleston, South Carolina, 11
- Chelston Temple, Hertfordshire, 130, 131, 134
- Cheltenham, Pennsylvania, 51
- Chemical Laboratory of John Harrison, 17, 18, 19, 20, 25, 26, 27
- Chemistry, 15, 16, 28, 50
- Chemistry; John Harrison Laboratory of, 28, 51
- Chesapeake River, 132
- Chester County, Pennsylvania, 10, 59, 60, 62, 72
- Chester, England, 135
- Chew House, 76
- Chieconessick Manor House, 115
- Chiconessox Plantation, Virginia, 97
- Children's Aid Society, 40
- Church Point, Virginia, 133
- Cirencester, England, 88
- City Hall, Philadelphia, 55, 56
- Closter-Bergen, 57
- Cockermouth, 7, 9, 65, 66
- Cocker River, 65
- Cohocksink Creek, 53
- College of Physicians, 56, 117
- College, William and Mary, 121
- Coolspring Church, Delaware, 76
- Colonization Society of Pennsylvania, 12
- Colthouse, 64
- Columbia University, 48, 57
- Committee of Observation and Defense, 54
 One Hundred, 53
 Safety of Philadelphia, 18, 54
- Concord, 76
- Concord, New Hampshire, 52
- Congress of the United States, 19, 20, 22, 23, 24, 25
- Cookstone Parish, 147
- Cowes, England, 53
- Cranford, England, 117
- Crediton, Devonshire, 149
- Creedy River, 149
- Croft Head, 64
- Croxall, 147
- Cumberland County, England, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 9, 10, 64, 65, 66
- Custis of "Arlington" and "Wilsonia," 88
 of Deep Creek, 100
- Dale County, 85
- Dalston, 5
- Darlington, Pennsylvania, 50
- Day Nurseries, 35, 40
- Deal County, 72, 85
- Declaration of Independence; the reading of the, 18
- Deep Creek, Virginia, 94, 98, 100, 102, 103, 105, 108, 112, 122
- Delaware, 13, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 79, 82, 84, 85
 Bay, 85, 119
 County, Pennsylvania, 10, 11, 50, 60, 62
- Democratic Party, 56
 Society; Organization of the first, 55
- Derbyshire, 143, 144
- Derwent River, 4, 64
- Detroit, Michigan, 30, 57
- Devonshire, 149
 House, London, 4, 6, 8, 65, 66
- Dounsels Manor, 149
- Dublin, 11
- Dueling, 56
- Duncombe, Devonshire, 149
- Durdens, England, 117
- Dutch on the Delaware, 85
 West India Company, 119
- Dykefield, 8
- Eaglesfield, 65, 66
- Eastern Penitentiary, 33
- Eastern Shore of Virginia, 67, 76, 78, 88, 97, 98, 109, 117, 118, 120, 123, 124, 128
- East India, 24
- Ebsham, England, 117
- Eden River, 7
- Elizabeth City, Virginia, 132
- Embargo Act, 19, 25
 Laws, 55
- English Laws on Insanity, 33
- Episcopal Academy, 41, 49
 Hospital, Philadelphia, 32, 35, 38, 39, 49, 51, 52
- Episcopal Hospital, The George Leib Harrison Memorial House of the, 38, 39, 51, 52
- Essex County, England, 130, 131, 140, 143, 144, 147
- Ewell, England, 3
- Exe River, 149
- Exeter, Devonshire, 149

- Fayrsted, 148
 Felsted, Essex, 131
 Fenick's Inlet, 72, 85
 Ferry on Indian River, 70, 71
 Fieldhead, England, 15
 Fires, 25, 43
 First City Troop, Philadelphia, 49
 Florida, 141
 Fort Nassau, 119
 France, 11, 13, 18, 25, 55
 Lunacy Laws of, 33
 Franklin Day Nursery, 40
 Institute, 27, 49, 50
 Reformatory Home, 49
 Sugar Refinery, 30, 35, 42, 43, 44, 49,
 50, 52
 Fredericksburg, Virginia, 29
 Frelsted, Essex County, 130, 131, 134
 French and Indian War, 106
 French Patriotic Society of Philadelphia, 55
 Revolution, 11, 15, 18, 55

 Gengoteague Island, 99, 103
 Georgetown, Delaware, 70, 71, 73, 74, 75,
 76, 79, 85
 Germantown, 17, 35, 49
 Academy, 50
 Germany; Lunacy Laws of, 33
 Gilcollon, 1, 2, 3
 Gill Genealogy, 66
 Gillfoot, 65
 Gilsland, 2
 Gingotege, 115
 "Glenwood," Germantown, 31, 35
 Gloucestershire, England, 88
 Goshen, 60
 Gottingen, 18
 Graft, Holland, 128, 133
 Grasmere, 64
 Gravesend, England, 109
 Gray's Ferry, 27
 Graythwaite, 64
 Great Leighs, 148
 Grevis Leisse, 1
 Greysouthern, 66
 Greystock, 1, 2, 5
 "Grey Towers," 52
 Grimston, Norfolk, 131, 132, 134
 Gwynedd, 59, 60

 Halling, 147, 148
 Hanover, Germany, 18
 Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, 34
 Harrison of Greystock, 1

 Harrison of Thurstonfield, 4
 Building, Philadelphia, 49
 Coat of Arms, 3
 Day Nursery, 40
 John, Laboratory of Chemistry, Uni-
 versity of Pennsylvania, 51
 Street, 25
 The George Leib Foundation, 45
 The George Leib Memorial House of the
 Episcopal Hospital, 38, 39, 51, 52
 Harthill, Yorkshire, 140, 144, 145
 Harvard University, 29, 30, 34, 44, 52
 Haverford, 59, 60
 Hawkshead, 9, 64
 Hayti, 29
 Hedwood, 1
 Hertfordshire, 130, 131, 134
 Hewett Genealogy, 143
 Hewerhill, 4
 Highberries, 7
 Highlawes, 64
 Hilekirk, 4
 Holm Cultram, 64, 65
 Holme Meeting, 4, 5, 65
 Home of Our Merciful Saviour, 52
 Hope Day Nursery, 40
 Hospital of the Franklin Sugar Refinery, 50
 Hothfield, 139
 House of Employment, Philadelphia, 13
 Refuge, 32, 49, 50
 Hungars' Parish, Virginia, 91, 98, 103
 Hunting Creek, 115
 Hoya, Hanover, 18

 Immigrants; Society for the Assistance of,
 16
 Indian River, Delaware, 70, 71, 72, 73, 75,
 76, 79
 Indians; the North American, 50, 57, 119
 Inglewood Forest, 5
Insonity; The Laws Concerning, 33
 Iselham, Cambridge, 142

 Jail, the New, 77
 Jamaica, West Indies, 18
 James City, Virginia, 90, 92, 119
 River, 91
 Jersey Prison Ship, 77
 Jolly's Neck, Virginia, 93, 95
 Jones County, 72
 Genealogy, 72

 Kendal, 9, 64
 Kensington, Middlesex, 131, 133
 Philadelphia, 26, 27

- Kent County, England, 139, 147, 148
 on Delaware, 72, 85
 Kinfare, Forest of, 151
 King's Lynne, Norfolk, 132
 Kirk Andrews, 7
- Laboratory of Chemistry; The John Harrison,
 50
 Lancashire, 9
 Lancaster; Duchy of, 148, 150
 Leeds, England, 15
 Leeward Islands, 93, 97
 Leib Genealogy, 53
 Leicester House, 141
 Leipsic, 57
 Leveson Genealogy, 146
 Lewes, Delaware, 70, 72
 Lewistown, Delaware, 70
 Lexington, 76
 Lakeside, 7
 Lillehall, 147
 Lincoln Day Nursery, 40
 Little Leighs, 143
 Little Massingham, 131
 Liverpool, 9, 11, 12
 London, 3, 4, 5, 6, 10, 11, 15, 16, 18, 41, 52,
 65, 66, 88, 89, 97, 112, 115, 117, 118,
 119, 120, 133, 140, 141, 142, 143, 145,
 147
 Bridge, 140, 141, 143, 144
 Tower, 117
 Longburgh, 8
 Long Island, 77
 Long Love Branch, Virginia, 125
 Lower Norfolk, Virginia, 132
 Lucan's Mills, Germantown, 77
 Lunacy Laws; A collection of the, 33
 Lynn Haven, Virginia, 132
 Lynn, Norfolk, 131, 132
- Magdeburg, 57
 Maggetye Bay, 118
 Markham, Norfolk, 131
 Maryland, 13, 68, 69, 70, 72, 85, 86, 95, 98,
 124, 125, 133
 Militia, 77
 Massachusetts, 13, 76
 Mediterranean, 24
 Medway River, 147
 Menoth, Ireland, 142
 Merion Company, 62
 Merion, Pennsylvania, 59, 62
 Merionethshire, Wales, 62
 Merry Branch, Virginia, 120
- Merseburg, 57
 Merton College, Oxford, 117
 Mexico, 48
 Miami River; the Little, 78
 Michael Genealogy, 128
 Michigan, 30, 57
 Middleseceugh, 5
 Middlesex County, England, 90, 117, 131
 Militia of Accomac County, 110
 Northampton County, 124
 Philadelphia, 27, 54, 55, 56, 58
 Virginia, 91
 Mockon Island, Virginia, 94
 Montgomery County, Pennsylvania, 51, 59, 62
 Moorhouse, 6, 7, 8, 9
 Morristown, New Jersey, 76
 Morry's Island, Virginia, 103
 Morve, 151
 Mosonyor, Virginia, 98
- Nantleidiog, Wales, 62
 Nantmel Township, Chester County, 60
 Nassawattocks, Virginia, 119
 Ncedham Market, Suffolk, 15
 Negro Slaves, 9, 11, 12, 29, 75, 79, 85, 93,
 94, 103, 105, 107
 Nether Providence Township, 60
 New Amsterdam, 119
 Newberne, North Carolina, 80
 Newberry, England, 117
 Newcastle County on Delaware, 72, 85
 New England, 88, 119
 New Hampshire, 52
 New Jersey, 55, 77
 Militia, 77
 New Kent County, Virginia, 98
 New Netherlands, 119
 New Orleans, 18
 Newtown, 60
 New York, 13, 15, 29, 33, 42, 43, 48, 50, 52,
 57, 77, 85
 Ninth Virginia Regiment, 76, 77, 108
 Non-Importation Agreement, 18
 Norfolk County, England, 2, 67, 130, 131,
 132, 133
 Norfolk, Virginia, 133
 Northampton County, Virginia, 67, 68, 69,
 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 95, 96, 97,
 98, 99, 100, 102, 103, 105, 112, 114,
 117, 118, 119, 121, 123, 124, 126, 128
 County Militia, 124
 Northamptonshire, 149
 North Carolina, 11, 15, 74, 80
 University, 15

- Northern Liberties of Philadelphia, 29, 53,
54, 56, 58
- Northumberland, Pennsylvania, 15
- "Oak Hall," Virginia, 103
- Offley Genealogy, 135
- Ohio, 78
River, 78
- Old Ferry Landing, Delaware, 71
- Onancock, Virginia, 112
- Orton, 7
- Osborne Genealogy, 139
- Oxford, England, 141
University, 3, 45, 117, 135, 149
- Pardsay, 7, 66
- Pardshaw, 65, 66
Cragg, 66
- Paris, 18
- Pelletow, 64
- Penn, The Remains of William*, 34
- Pennsylvania, 9, 10, 11, 13, 15, 25, 29, 33,
34, 36, 39, 43, 45, 49, 54, 55, 56, 57,
58, 59, 62, 72, 84, 86
Colonization Society, 12
- Pennsylvania's Plea concerning the Re-
mains of William Penn, 34
- Pennsylvania Society for Promoting the
Abolition of Slavery, 12, 13
- Pennsylvania; University of, 15, 18, 21, 22,
28, 29, 34, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47,
48, 49, 50, 51, 57
- Penrith, 2, 3
- Pensnet Chase, 151
- Philadelphia, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16,
18, 19, 21, 22, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30,
31, 33, 34, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43,
46, 49, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59,
60, 61, 62, 63, 77, 78, 80, 82, 83
Association of Day Nurseries, 40
Associators, 18
City Cavalry, 49
County, 62, 72
Meeting, 10, 12, 14
Militia, 27, 54, 55, 56, 58
Occupied by the British, 77
Society for the Information and Assist-
ance of Persons Emigrating from
Foreign Countries, 16
Travellers' Aid Society, 40
Yellow Fever in, 13
- Physicians, College of, 56
College of, London, 117
- Pleshie Manor, 148
- Plymouth, Pennsylvania, 62, 63
- Pocomoke; Indian King of, 119
- Point-no-Point, 58
- Port au Prince, Hayti, 29
- Portsmouth, Virginia, 133
- Potomac; Army of the, 42
River, 119
- "Poulson Place," Virginia, 112
- Preston, England, 12
- Prestwood Genealogy, 151
- Prestwood, Stafford, 146, 151
- "Priestley Lodge," 27, 29
- Princess Anne County, Virginia, 133
- Princeton University, 48
- Prussia, 18
- Quarehill, 4
- Queen's College, Cambridge, 131
- Radcliffe College, 44
- Radnor, 60, 62
Hunt, 52
- Rappahannock River, 126
- Refuge; House of, 32, 49, 50
- Revolution; The French, 11, 15, 18, 55
- Revolutionary War, 11, 18, 53, 55, 57, 58,
60, 76, 77, 78, 108
- Richards Genealogy, 59
- Richland District, South Carolina, 79
- Ridley Township, 60
- Riley Genealogy, 82
- Robinson Genealogy, 112
- "Rosedale," 51
- "Rosedale Hall," 51, 52
- Rosleben, 57
- Rotherham, Yorkshire, 143
- Rotterdam, Holland, 53, 88, 89, 91, 100, 101,
108
- Row, 5
- Rowley, Stafford, 152
- Rugby Academy of Philadelphia, 52
- Rushall Genealogy, 152
- St. George's Parish, Virginia, 106
- St. John's College, Oxford, 3
- St. Martin's, Maryland, 72
- Saint Nicholas Day Nursery, 40
- Salt Coate, 64
- San Christoforo Day Nursery, 40
- Saxony, 57
- Scarburgh Genealogy, 117
- Schuylkill Fishing Company of the State in
Schuylkill, 27
- Schuylkill River, 27, 30, 56

- Sciota River, 78
 Scotland, 9, 64, 95
 Sebergham, 5
 Senate of the United States, 20, 25, 27,
 56, 57
 Shackamaxon Creek, 53
 Shadwell, England, 90
 Shield, 8
 Ship, *Bellona*, 19
 Carolus Secundus, 89
 Charles, 132
 Forewell and Rowd, 128
 George Borelay, 15
 Hobby Horse, 119
 Hopewell, 119
 James, 114
 Leopard, 19
 Mcampus, 19
 Patience, 53
 Pelican, 141
 St. John of Amsterdam, 119
 Seahorse, 119
 Transport, 109
 White Horse, 119
 White of Home, 119
 "Shirley," Virginia, 121
 Skeall Towne, 1
 Skelton, 5
 Skelwith, 64
 Slavery, 9, 11, 12, 29, 75, 79, 85, 93, 94, 96,
 101, 103, 105, 107
 Smart Genealogy, 126
 Smith's Island, Virginia, 94
 Snodland, Kent, 147
 Social Science; Chapters on, 33
 Solway Firth, 7
 Somerset County, Maryland, 68, 70, 72, 98
 South Carolina, 11, 79
 Southernby, 5
 South River, 70, 71, 119
 Southwark, London, 5, 141, 145
 Southweald, Essex, 149
 Sowerby Castle, 4
 Parish, 4, 5, 65
 Row, 65
 Spanish Armada, 147
 Staffordshire, 135, 146, 151, 152
 Stainton, 1
 Stang End, 64
 Stanger, 7, 65
 State House, Philadelphia, 18, 53, 56, 78
 State in Schuylkill, The, 27
 State Island, Philadelphia, 16
 Stepheny Parish, 90
 Stockdalewath, 5
 Stondham Parva, Suffolk, 131
 Stonehouse, 8
 Stoneraise, 4, 5, 52
 Stordy House, 8
 Strafforth, Yorkshire, 143
 Strasburg, Germany, 53
 Suffolk County, England, 15, 131
 Sugar House; the Old, 77
 Sugar Refining, 50, 58
 Sulphuric Acid, 15, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23,
 24, 26
 Sunnyside Day Nursery, 40
 Supreme Court of the United States, 43
 Executive Council of Pennsylvania, 56
 Surrey, England, 117, 148
 Sussex County on Delaware, 69, 70, 71, 72,
 74, 75, 76, 79, 82, 84, 85
 Swinford, 151
 Swinford Regis, 151

 Taverns, 17, 55, 56
 Tengoteague Island, 98
 Tennessee, 80
 Thames River, 12, 140, 144
 Theological Seminary in Philadelphia, 57
 Thorogood Genealogy, 130
 Thurstonfield, 4, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 14, 65
 Tickhill, Yorkshire, 143
 Torresdale, Pennsylvania, 29, 58
 Travellers' Aid Society, 40
 Tredyffrin, Pennsylvania, 59

 United States, Boards of Public Charities, 33
 Democratic Society first organized in
 the, 55
 Lunacy Laws, 33
 University of Cambridge, 45, 117, 131, 135
 Columbia, 48, 57
 Harvard, 29, 34, 41, 51
 North Carolina, 15
 Oxford, 45, 117, 135, 149
 Pennsylvania, 15, 16, 18, 21, 22, 28,
 29, 34, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48,
 49, 50, 57
 Virginia, 15
 Yale, 48
 Ursinus College, 50

 Valley Forge, 78
 Vienna, 18
 Virginia Militia, 91, 96, 106, 110, 114, 124
 Ninth Regiment of, 108
 University, 15

- Wakefield, 9
 Wales, 62, 63, 132
 Wales, Yorkshire, 140, 143, 144, 145
 Walnut Street Prison, 77
 Walpol Manor, 67
 Waples Genealogy, 67
 War; French and Indian, 106
 War of 1812-1814, 19
 War of the Revolution, 11, 18, 53, 55, 57, 58, 60, 76, 77, 78, 108
 "Warwick," Delaware, 70, 71, 74
 Washington, D. C., 20, 22, 34, 56, 57, 76, 78, 79
 Wellingborough, 149
 Welsh, John, Centennial Professorship of History and English Literature, 42
 Welsh Quakers, 59
 West Genealogy, 114
 West Ham, Essex, 131
 West India Islands, 18, 29
 Westminster, 23, 140
 Westmoreland, England, 2, 139
 "Westover," Virginia, 97
 West Riding of Yorkshire, 143
 Westward Parish, 4
 Whig Society of Philadelphia, 56
 White Lead Manufacture, 19, 28
 White Notley, 148, 149
 Whitestones, 5
 Whittington Genealogy, 123
 Whorekill County, 72
 Whornes Place, 147
 Wigton, 4, 7
 Wilk; Delaware Bay called, 85
 Willenhall, Staffordshire, 146, 148, 152
 William and Mary College, 120
 Williamsburg, Virginia, 97, 98
 "Wilsonia," Virginia, 96, 97, 128
 Wilsonia Neck, Virginia, 97
 Winehale, 146
 Wisbich, 67
 Wise Genealogy, 109
 Wolverhampton, 146, 147, 152
 Woodchester, 88
 Woodhall, 4
 Woodstock, Virginia, 57
 Wormanby, 8
 Wray, 64
 Yale University, 48
 Yellow Fever in Philadelphia, 13, 16, 17, 55
 Yorkshire, 15, 140, 143, 144, 145

1819

